

1

岸本和葉

Kazuha Kishimoto

illustration 40原

Shimahara



Isekai Shoukan wa Nidome Desu

– A Second Time for an Otherworld Summoning –

- Volume 1 - To the Demon Continent

**-Author-
Kishimoto Kazuha**

**-Illustrator-
Shimahara**

[Kuro Translation | Scarletmadness]

- STORY -

As the world of [Eclair] is in danger as the war between the Human, Beastman and Demon race is being waged, a man was summoned to save the world, and he indeed save the world according to his mission, and returns to the Human Country. However, what was waiting for him was the trap of the Human King, who was afraid that the Hero who acquired power would take his position. Trapped, the Hero was put under transfer magic, being born again as a baby in modern times.

16 years later, he spent his high school life under the name Suzaki Setsu. He continued looking for a method to return to the different world again, even if he is bullied for being gloomy guy who always reads books, he continued looking for it non-stop.

But suddenly he once again stepped on the soil of the different world. Summoned by the hero summon of the Human country... this time along with his classmates.

“War again? Sounds troublesome, don’t wanna.”

Fortunately, he was summoned to the different world of 5 years later, slipping out of the Human country, he decided to meet people such as the good old Demon King and the Beast King.

However he keeps on getting caught up in nasty plot, this is the story of the former hero who doesn’t have the motivation.

40原

illustration
Shimahara

岸本和葉

KazuhakaKishimoto

1

異世界召喚 一度目は ですわ

私はセツ様の
所有物ですから

氷土の魔剣士
エルカ・ヴェルソー

セツの幼なじみ
花柱夕陽

しよ、所有物!?

勇者セツ
須崎雪



セツッ!!

妾は純潔のまままだ!

お前が望むなら結婚くらい……

魔王
デザストル。
セレーノ





は、はい!!
エルカ先生!!

出力に
夕陽さん!! 出なさい!!
もっと気を使いなさい!!

…ユキくん。
私、頑張るから……



Prologue

The second time in a different world

“You have come!! O Brave Heroes!” (???)

Ah, this is the second times I heard this line.

The first time is also this castle’s royal family, with the same lines being told by the same princess.

However, compared to the first time, where I have no idea who the people next to me are, but right now there’s approximately 40 of my classmates.

My classmates are pretty shaken, some of the girls even had frightened expression.

Since this is my second times, I could afford to be lenient.

Not to mention, this is kind of “what I had hoped for” kind of development.

The name of this world is [Eclair]. The war between the Human, the Demon and the Beastman intensified once, ruining the world.

And---it’s the world that I had saved once.

Before speaking about this world in details, I think I should tell about me, Suzaki Setsu first.

Dozens of minutes ago before I was summoned.

“---Oi!! Get me Yakisoba Bread, Gloomy Yuki” (???)

High school lunch break---My back is suddenly kicked, sending me outside the classroom.

The guy who did it, I think he’s called Endo or something. Recently it’s getting

troublesome for me to remember the name of a person one by one.

“Mine is cream bread!” (???)

“I want curry bread, Gloomy Yuki!” (???)

So troublesome... I have been asked by the guys whose name I could hardly remember anymore. Should I just call them Endo's follower No. 1 and 2?

Although I could just refuse them here, These guys who are the bullies of the class would surely call me after school because of my <Impertinence>. It's the most troublesome for me, and I really hate it.

Silently taking out my wallet, I decided to just go buy them.

By the way, Gloomy Yuki (*T. N:Nekurayuki*) seems to be my nickname. Hair stretched out covering my eyes, also not really tall. I could only accept if someone were to said I obviously looks like a gloomy otaku.

And then, for the Yuki part...

“Yuki-kun! What are you doing?” (???)

A girl with brown bob cut hair with a bit of extension attached approached by running to me who's going to buying something. She's my childhood friend who lives next door, also my classmate Hanabashira Yuuhi. Slightly shorter than me, the part that should curve out did curve out and the part that should curve in did curve in, a stylish and pretty girl.

“Hm, Yuuhi huh? I'm going to buy something but... you really did not stop calling me Yuki as ever.” (*Setsu*)

“That because Yuki-kun is Yuki-kun!” (*Yuuhi*)

Though you might have noticed, the Yuki part of Gloomy Yuki, it came from this person

calling me Yuki instead of Setsu. Although Yuuhi calls me that as she mistook Setsu as Yuki at first (*T. N: His name is written as Yuki, read as Setsu*) , according to Endo and co, they see it as an idol-like existence of the class having a close relationship with a gloomy person even as far as calling by nickname... thus I received bullied-like treatment out of weird jealousy.

The class somehow see me as an eyesore. The boys envy me, and the girls think I'm creepy... something like that? Not like I care.

To the Yuuhi who doesn't know she's the cause of my nickname, some men and woman call out to her.

"Yuu, where are you going?" (???)

"Let's get on the early line! My stomach is empty~" (???)

"Mizuki is the same as always." (???)

The voice of the man and woman interrupted our conversation, I also know that these guys are the one that stand out in class.

The first one with the so-called two block hairstyle, an ikemen with wild features, Kondo Jiro. his name sounds bitter but nowadays it's all about the look.

The second one is a twin tail girl and shorter than Yuuhi, Asakura Mizuki. With a lively personality, as well as athletic ability... I've heard Yuuhi complain that she didn't have the brightest head though.

The last one is an ikemen that gives the image of a mild-tempered man with longish brown hair. Harusaki Kouma is the so-called perfect superman, a popular Riajuu.

[T. N: Pretty sure you guys know what Ikemen and Riajuu means]

They're all my classmates, as well as Yuuhi's friends. These four people are always at the center of the class. By the way, Yuu is what they use to call Yuuhi.

"Ah, yes! See you later Yuki-kun!" (*Yuuhi*)

Yuuhi returns to the classroom while waving at me.

Those three people get in between me and Yuuhi. Somehow I think they're glaring at me.

Thinking that they hated me, I went back to buy things.

---Say, why is Yuu being together with such a gloomy person?

---Eeh? Yuki-kun is not gloomy you know?

I heard that kind of conversation at the end.

I bought all the bread asked using my own money. Its because I don't have the time to ask them one by one.

As they're also asked me to buy the drink, I head to the vending machine outside.

Is his favorite sweet coffee? Cafe au Lait? I bought it and returns to the classroom.

And then, when I turn my sight towards the school ground, the upperclassmen were playing soccer there. The soccer club seems to be mixed, as a pretty good guy managed to pass the defense, and shoot.

The ball that was kicked with a yell full of fighting spirit, is it going straight for the goal... not, it passed on top, making a beautiful arc and flew towards me.

I face it with both of my hands full with the breads and drinks, which means I can't stop it with my hands.

"Sigh... so troublesome."

However, the ball which approached me, suddenly loses momentum in front of me who's sighing, and bounced on the ground.

Now then, let's hurry up and deliver these breads.

Lunch break is over, and the afternoon class begins.

Fortunately Endo and co were not offended. Therefore I could turn on the power of my smart phone during lesson as usual in peace. Blocking the teacher's line of vision with the textbook, I opened the site for the web novel on the internet.

The thing I'm looking for---Transferred to the different world, the summoned-series novel.

...More than 10 years ago, I got summoned to a different world, and saved that world. I don't tell anyone since nobody would believe it.

More than 10 years ago... I who saved the world, got kicked out from the world by the human country that summoned me.

Although I think that I might have died, growing up as a Hero, I who had arrived at the realm of immortality can't die from normal way, thus I reluctantly have been flicked out with the Transfer Magic.

...Though as expected I was surprised that when I came back to the current age I had been reincarnated as a different human.

If I think about it, the king might have think that I would get in the way. He may have thought that I would take his position as king.

Well, there's too many things I left on the other side as it was too sudden.

Therefore I've been desperately searching since I was young for a way to return there. I keep on piling though the book to read during holidays.

Fortunately I still inherited all the power that I have as the Hero, thus I spend most of my times during the holidays reading the book. The reason why my power remains is a mystery. According to the web novel, it seems to be something like 'opportunism'. What a convenient word.

[T. N: 都合主義. Separately it is called Convenient Principle, not sure if Opportunism is really the correct word. I think its close to Deus Ex Machina, but I'm not sure myself]

Still, I haven't found a way to return. I keep on wasting time with school life in this world, as I had no clue at all.

However, I can't give up. Therefore I'll keep searching on the internet. Currently, the web novel is my best hope. I keep searching for them at school, and will continue searching for them after school with the house PC. It is for this purpose that I don't want to be disturbed after school.

I take no notice of the teacher's class, and keep on typing the character.

This is the part when I suddenly felt the sense of incongruity.

“...The flow of magical power?” (*Setsu*)

I didn't feel that flow of magical power for long, but for me to suddenly sense it must be because of something.

The magical power should not be in this world, as I have never come across an existence that can use it in the current time. However, I feel the flow of such a magical power in the classroom... and also at my feet.

(Don't tell me!?)

“Uwaa!? What is this!?” (???)

One of the male student jumped.

Like a chain reaction, the voice came out from all over the classroom.

A huge magic formation shines beneath our feet...

This is the same thing as that time when I was summoned for the first time---

(...The world had not abandon me yet!)

Thus, the classroom is wrapped up in light, and now I would be summoned again to the different world along with the classmate---

Chapter 1

To Be Useless

A few minutes after being summoned, all of us lined up before the King of the Human country.

While the king rubs his excellent beard, he evaluated us.

“Fumu... the heroes from the different world have come. I am the center of the of the human being, the person unifying Destinea Kingdom, King Destinea. I welcome all of you.” *(King)*

The minister and knights around the king bow to us when he said that.

...Somehow King Destinea aged a bit, his wrinkles increased, looking like a respectable middle-aged person. Judging from his appearance, around 5 years had passed?

“Thank you King Destinea. We will serve you, as I have come here to fulfill the mission given.” *(Kouma)*

It's Kouma, the hero of our class is the one that answered the king... what an idiot.

The reason we got summon was told by the princess a few minutes ago, and my classmate the part time female teacher who heard the reason accept it with a touched feeling.

As the princess said---this country, and continent are being attacked by the Beastman and Demon race.

The cause is unclear. The war that should have ended suddenly starts again, as they got attacked.

Besides, the Beastman and the Demon race seems to have made an alliance, pushing

the human country to a hard fight.

To regain peace again in this country, I want to leave the role of ending the war to the Heroes... it feels like that kind of story.

Frankly speaking, I can't stand hearing that wish.

Just because a totally irrelevant country is in a pinch, only a fool would decide to stake his life for it.

I also turn them down at first.

---However, right now the group is different.

"Yes! If you're fine with us!" (*Kouma*)

The hero of our class, Kouma gives a good reply.

Other people also nods with serious face too.

At least think about it a little... when I tried to butt in, I noticed magical power dwelling in the princess's eyes.

(---is that Charm Eye?)

Charm Eye, it's a bad magic that makes the opponent listen to your wish... the important thing is that all of them had been charmed by these eyes. By the way, it can't be used to make someone fall in love with you, it could only be used to make whatever you said be easier to accept.

However... it needs considerable power to charm the people of the same gender as you. It seems that the princess had grown up in these 5 years too.

---At first even beginner's class magic is dangerous for her.

Well, Charm Eye of this level won't have any effect on me. Even Medusa's Petrification Eye won't work on me.

As for other people than me who's such a charm doesn't work on them is...

'Why are you all so eager!?' Yuuhi seems to be showing that kind of panicked feeling. It seems Charm Eye doesn't work on her either.

I keep giving her my divine protection since we were small, so needless to say mental interference magic won't bear any result to her.

...Yuuhi is the only human that I value almost as much as my parents in this second life. I had been helped by that brightness. Therefore, I promised on this life that I will protect her.

...Even if we're not affected by the charm, just both Yuuhi and me won't be able to change the result of the majority.

And with that, we're made to receive something like a magic aptitude test because of Kouma (*Idiot*). The test is easy as you just need to touch a crystal ball the size of a soccer ball. There you can check the quantity of each person's magic power as well as suitable attribute.

[T. N: Author just put Idiot on top of his name. Basically, written as Kouma, read as Idiot.]

Nothing will happen to the crystal if there's no magic at all. If there's magic, and its Green, from there Yellow, Orange, Red, Blue, Purple, Black, all the way to White, the color will come out according to the quantity of magical power. Green is the lowest, White is the highest. The average of the people in this world is Orange. If talented Blue or Purple. Black is on a monster level... something like that?

"Amazing!! Kouma-sama's magical power is white!! The suitable attribute is the 5 basic attribute including light!!" (*Princess*)

The princess was jumping with so much joy towards the result of Kouma's test.

He seems to have quite the talent after all. Although the magical power of the human in modern time could be quite a lot, White is really on a monster level. He would be a considerably influential person if he trains properly.

To say about the suitable attribute so that you can understand, it's possible to check that using the crystal gem if you have some knowledge about magic. The magician of the castle, as well as the princess and me knew this.

By the way, the basic attribute is Fire, Water, Lightning and Earth, these 4 types. The hero that is receiving the greatest admiration also has an aptitude for light magic as an addition.

Light attribute is particularly precious in this world. They're really going to overwork you hard later, you're out of luck.

Although Kouma is great, the other people are also generally overflowing with talent too.

Any group had Purple as the lowest... am I crazy in the head?

Kouma's gang members are all Black with a little white mixed in, all of them are above Black? Yuuhi is Gray. You can see that it is almost White.

There are a lot of members with high amount of magical power as well as a lot of suitable attributes. The normal of this world is roughly just 1 or 2, these guys had at least 3 or more. Yuuhi especially had the most proper attribute. She had 7 attributes, a monster level.

"Next one please!" (*Princess*)

The princess's voice directed at me. I noticed that I'm the only one that had not finished the test.

Uwaa... all eyes are staring...

“Put your hand on the crystal.” *(Princess)*

I put my hand on the crystal.

Although the princess is looking with eyes full of expectation---the crystal had no color.

“Eh...? What is the meaning of this?” *(Princess)*

The princess is showing a perplexed expression.

The princess put her hand as a trial, the color changed normally. Purple huh? She then raised her arm.

I understood it immediately, the eyes of the princess turn into the eyes seeing garbage.

She’s a fierce woman that could change her eyes. I could still see the strong image of mischievous kid in those days.

“Is your magical power 0... well, such a person will probably come too. Then let’s dismiss for today! Since each of you will be provided a room, please use it freely!!”
(Princess)

Kuhaha! Openly changing her attitude!

She didn’t even give me a glance either, as she goes somewhere. If I look towards my back I would see the gaze of my classmates ridiculing me. Especially the Endo gang who’s smiling together.

Even the magician hired by the castle, <Despite being a Hero> could be heard to have been said.

...What a pity, there doesn’t seem to be any good magician in this castle.

The reason why the crystal does not change color when I touch it, is not because there’s no magic power.

---The crystal ball of that level just can't measure it.

That crystal doesn't have the capacity to measure the amount of magic power higher than White. Therefore the color can't change without being able to finish measuring it... By the way, my suitable attribute is almost all. I could handle all the attribute a human can use without limit. All of them. It's what I obtained while I'm fighting.

That's how it is. Although I felt bad for the guys in the castle, allow me to use this idea.

I want to get out of the castle as soon as possible, so I will use the knowledge obtained from the summoned to another world's novel

“---I'll have them label me as useless.” (*Setsu*)

I mutters that in a whisper.

I'll push the useless label, until I'm kicked out of the castle.

Then my free life in a different world will begin!! Since I only fight during the first one, so allow me to play a lot during this second times!

Thus, my plan of having me kicked out went underway.

Chapter 2

Training and former companion

“Today’s training is up to here!! Please disperse and take a rest!” (???)

A beautiful dignified voice sounds through the training area in the castle’s garden. Equipping a breastplate that greatly pushed up her chest beneath her clothes, wearing a skirt designed for the female knight, is beautiful woman with wavy blue hair... the voice of this woman greatly resounded through the training ground.



Elka Verso---is the name of this woman.

The purpose of the training this time is for everybody to control their great power, and has been going on for almost one week.

The people who can't shoot magic at first are now already a splendid magician, with the given power their growth is very fast.

Playing some part of this rapid growth is this beautiful female knight with blue hair, Elka.

Being a magic warrior, she's a woman that fits her youthful look being respected by the soldiers in the castle. The male classmates had been captivated seeing her for the first time, and I even heard some of the girls called her 'Onee-sama' in the shadows.

That Elka is actually my former companion.

Elka the Magic Sword User of Solid Ice---she was strong enough to have two nicknames spread.

[T. N: Raw said “氷土の魔剣士エルカ”, the first two kanji is for Ice and Earth, which confuses me on what to name her, as later on it seems like she's only good with Ice, not earth]

That's why I don't understand.

Why is a person like Elka being in charge as our trainer... she should have gone to the front lines of the war as usual. Is there some kind of reasons...?

---... well it won't help even if I think too deeply about it, the guys have gone up a few level thanks to her becoming our instructor.

Although I don't care much about my classmates, I don't want them to die either. It's a thing to congratulate for if it's difficult for them to die. On the contrary it's going to be hard for them to protect Yuuhi if they didn't get stronger.

I join my classmates in returning to our rooms, and when I return, there's a guy who joined shoulders with me familiarly.

"Yo Gloomy Yuki, let's review today's lesson together."

The bully Endo... and his followers.

I desperately endure myself from sighing, and went to the usual spot to be thrown by these guys.

"Oraa!" (*Endo*)

"!..." (*Setsu*)

Endo's kick enhanced with magic hit my belly.

Here is the back of the castle, it's dark and there's hardly anyone passing here. Just think of it like the back of the modern day gym.

I jump exaggeratedly at the same time as he kicked my belly. I flung against the castle wall on purpose. I even put my expression in agony pretty well, and let out a groan as naturally as possible.

I've already took it to perfection for having done this for a few days already, so although it didn't hurt and not bother me at all, Endo and his followers showed their ugly grins after being deceived by my performance.

"We sure are lucky! For there to be such a good punching bag! You guys do it too!" (*Endo*)

"Ou!" (Minion no. 1)

"Just right when I want to try out the magic I practiced." (Minion no. 2)

These guys are really good at no good things, as they start adding new ways to assault me.

Having done this for a few days, I'm really in trouble here as their attack doesn't leave any wounds to me.

Against their weak assault, I really need to greatly pretend to be injured. I burn myself using my own magic when their fire ball hit, and also hit myself whenever I had the chance when they hit me. Although it has started to frustrates me, it can't be helped that such minor details are necessary.

Once the Endo Family (*lol*) finally relieved their stress, they will leave me on the ground after casting a weak Heal.

[T. N: Any lol in this chapter is from the author, not me]

Although I return as soon as the pain goes down, the surrounding people didn't said anything about my remaining wounds. Although someone like Yuuhi might get worried about me, unfortunately I haven't met her at all recently.

For Kouma's group which is the center of the class, they seems to be one head stronger than the other classmates. Therefore they we're provided with a separate menu by a different person. As they seems to be staying at a different place as special treatment, we can never meet even if the training ends. Since Elka mentioned about them a few times, it seems that they're doing well.

"Ora! I'll try a new technique today!" (*Endo*)

"You serious Endo!?" (Minion no. 1)

"Nice nice!" (Minion no. 2)

Oops, almost forgot. I am currently in front of Endo who're chanting an aria triumphantly, as a crimson red ball of flame is formed. Heeh, isn't that the arrangement for Fire Ball?

"Here I go! Corona Ball!" (*Endo*)

The magic shot straights towards me with considerable heat capacity.

The size is small but the heat is great. It might be able to slightly burn me if it hits.

Now then, how will I take it?---When I relaxed my body,

Endo Ball *(lol)* was frozen solid in front of me.

“Ha?” *(Endo)*

Although Endo had a stupid, dumbfounded looks, I know who the culprit is.

“You guys, you’re really looking for trouble doing this in a place I can see huh?” *(Elka)*

“E-Elka-san...” *(Endo)*

Elka the Magic Sword user appeared in a resolute manner, as cold air was discharged from her hand.

Magic Sword User of Solid Ice, as you can see she’s an expert in Ice element. Although she has a considerable skill as a swordsman, her true forte is in Ice Magic.

“So, what are you going to do, Endo?”

“Tch... I’ll go back. I’m sorry Elka-san, you don’t have to worry since we’re just playing around.” *(Endo)*

“Is that so, then please be careful okay?” *(Elka)*

“Yes~. Oi you guys too.” *(Endo)*

“Y-yeah.” *(Minion no. 1)*

“Ou...” *(Minion no. 2)*

The three people return to the castle. That’s some new things they said to Elka.

Well , for now I should say my thanks.

"Thank you very much." (*Setsu*)

"I don't mind. However, I would like you to protect your body by yourself from now on. Since I'm not that free either." (*Elka*)

...Oh?

"How about you spend some effort to become a little bit stronger? There should be some method to strengthen you body. That way I'm not going to have unnecessary trouble either." (*Elka*)

...Oh? Oh?

"Please don't get in trouble if you can't fight. Since this country currently has no room for such a situation." (*Elka*)

Hoho... in other words, they can't afford to spend any extra energy to use on some incompetent one.

Kuhahaha... My Elka (*Slave*) could have the habit of saying that?

H O W S T U P I D

"Kuhaha... hahaha." (*Setsu*)

"? Is there something funny?" (*Elka*)

"---You have become considerably great now huh?" (*Setsu*)

"! Kyaa!" (*Elka*)

Gou!

A gust of wind suddenly raged and shake's Elka's blue hair, as her body floats in the air.

I pounced forward, applying a shoulder carry on Elka. Putting my weight, I fixed my arm below her shoulder.

"Wh-what are you doing!? Get away from me!!" (*Elka*)

"The slave with such tongue against me (*master*) need to be punished." (*Setsu*)

"What are you saying---Hiin!" (*Elka*)

I start spanking Elka's butt which is right next to my face with my hand using all my might.

I take off the female knight order's skirt, and keep on beating the beautifully round butt.

Paan! Paan! Paan!

"Higi! Doing such a thing... nGuh! Once I got away... nHii!" (*Elka*)

"Still with that tongue!? For such girl I'll do this!" (*Setsu*)

I put more power into the spanking hand.

Although I kind of forgot about how to control my power after a long time, the sense gradually returns, as I was able to deliver 'the usual pain'.

"This... Ah! This way of beating... Hii! Don't tell me... Hiiin!" (*Elka*)

"Huuh? Did you finally remember---Elka (*Pervert*)?" (*Setsu*)

"Aaah! Setsu-sama!---nHiiin!!" (*Elka*)

As a reward for having remembered, I finally hit her with all my might.

She starts convulsing with *bikubiku*, she then approached me once I lowered her on the ground to take a rest.

“Se-Setsu-sama! I really missed you, you know!? Every day is so hard without you spanking me hard-bu!?” *(Elka)*

I stop Elka’s noisy mouth with my hand.

“Aah! Shut up, shut up!! I admit it’s kind of my bad...” *(Setsu)*

“Puhaa! It’s true you know!! Since I really don’t know what to do when I heard that this country is forcibly sending you back home.” *(Elka)*

When I let down my hand for her to talk, her expression turn darker while she talks.

“--- ... I kind of made you worry, but I’m back.” *(Setsu)*

“Welcome back---Setsu-sama!” *(Elka)*

I hug Elka tightly.

...This feeling again after such a long time. How to say it, I finally felt like I’ve really returned to this world.

“Fuhi’... finally after 5 years... Setsu-sama’s smell... fuhi’...” *(Elka)*

...way to spoil the mood...

“Time for some punishment!!” *(Setsu)*

“Aaan!! Please stop grinding my head!!” *(Elka)*

---Here, I’ll tell you some information that no one knows, about Elka Verso.

“This real pervert girl!!” (*Setsu*)

“Please stop grinding my heaaaaaad!---eh? Somehow it kind of felt good for a moment...” (*Elka*)

She’s a genuine one through and through in this world.

A hentai.

Author’s note: I think a perverted girl is wonderful, how about you?

Translator’s note: Depends, only if she’s a female knight with a companion who loves explosions

P. S: Here’s a character design of Elka in color



Chapter 3

I want to get out of the country

---When I got summoned for the first time, the country provided the me who is not that strong yet with 3 soldiers to accompany me.

One of them is Elka.

The me at that time was unable to master my power yet, so Elka became my sparring partner.

Although it was difficult at first, once I gradually learn how to use my power, I start winning one-sidedly after that.

It was at that time that Elka awakened. The moment she got send flying with my kick, she seems to start feeling great pleasure from it for some reason.

Since then she starts receiving my attacks on purpose, making her unsuitable for my sparring partner, so I start sparring with the other 2 instead.

What happens with Elka after that? She suddenly begged to be my slave.

She who have awakened as a genuine true-M, starts crying as she begged to be under me by all means. I give up, and give my approval... As I start making Elka overwork just according to her request, it was a matter of time before I awoken as a true-S.

“Well, I was able to recall the old times like this... Elka, there’s something I want to ask you.” (*Setsu*)

“Yes! Whatever you want!” (*Elka*)

I give my question to Elka who had ‘become a chair’ for me as punishment.

“What happened 5 years ago? Why is the war that I should have ended taking place again?” *(Setsu)*

The princess didn't say why the war happened.

She only said that they're receiving attacks from the Beasman and Demon race.

I don't think that 'they' would set an attack without any reason.

I have 'ordered' them not to start a 2nd war as it's a pain in the ass.

“That's... it's because of this country.” *(Elka)*

“This country? Destinea is the cause?” *(Setsu)*

“Yes... surely 5 years ago, the war is over. However... although Setsu-sama is Destinea's power, fearing your popularity, they forcibly sent you back to the original world.” *(Elka)*

“...Tch, aah, I've roughly understood it---those guys probably heard about that, and attacked in retaliation... something like that?” *(Setsu)*

“It is as you imagine...” *(Elka)*

The Kingdom forcibly 'erased' me, so those guys who adores me won't permit that.

This story finally connected my puzzle.

“Well... in other words, this is my fault?” *(Setsu)*

“It's because those people adores Setsu-sama from the bottom of their hearts...” *(Elka)*

I'm starting to get itchy when she keeps on saying that.

But still...

“Another war is such a pain... just once is enough.” *(Setsu)*

“wai-... Setsu-sama...” *(Elka)*

I have no more responsibility for this world. How to spend my time selfishly now---

“That’s what I thought anyway... Haah, well it’s not like I’m not responsible for this at all... can’t be helped, shall I get involved a little bit?” *(Setsu)*

“! Have you considered about participating in the war!?” *(Elka)*

“Aah about that.” *(Setsu)*

“Yes, what about it?” *(Elka)*

Participating in the war is totally rejected as it’s a real pain in my point of view. Then, there’s only one thing I need to do.

“For the time being, I’m going to meet those fellows. I was planning on going there anyway, plus the war might be over depending on their moods.” *(Setsu)*

“Well, certainly... but I don’t think that will work...” *(Elka)*

N? I thought that their anger would calm down once they know that I’m in this world.

“Although I do thinks that the anger of those people would be settled, but... for the current state, the human nation in this war intends to take the territory of the Demon continent and Beastman continent which they were unable to conquer previously.” *(Elka)*

“Huuh!? In other words...” *(Setsu)*

“Yes. They (*human*) intends to win the war.” *(Elka)*

This is not a defensive war!? Not to mention it has become more complex...

“In other words, the heroes summoned this time...” *(Setsu)*

“Yes. They were summoned to win. They’re going to explain about this in the future,

as I heard that they're planning to attack the enemy country..." (Elka)

Did they intend to use me for that as well?

Although the human country wanted to gain the territory in the last war, as the war has ended, the people might antagonize them if they started the territory war again.

"So they're welcoming the fact that the other sides attacked first... something like that?" (Setsu)

"It is just as you imagined..." (Elka)

The main point is they intends on using me until the very last.

"We who acted as your attendant thought about methods to stop that... but I still think the best way is for you to return to Eclair..." (Elka)

"You're staying in the kingdom and pretends to work faithfully aiming for my re-summons---is that your intention?" (Setsu)

"Yes, although your form has become different now... that is fine. If I use the boys and girls not knowing about the war, I could even raise a revolt." (Elka)

Elka said that with a smile. That's a smile she put when she's telling the truth... did you seriously planning to cause a revolt?

"This country doesn't learn their lesson... they only troubles Setsu-sama and use you... I'm planning to end the war so no further damage will occur... so I'm planning to do the same thing again." (Elka)

"Yeah, as I thought this country is foolish as usual---well, with this I've thought of some new idea." (Setsu)

"?" (Elka)

I stand up from Elka and said that. Or rather how long are you going to crawl on four

like that?

“I want to go out of this country.” (*Setsu*)

“...yes... I thought you’re going to say that.” (*Elka*)

Elka stand up and say that. I see, did she knew about my idea?

“I’m going to have a trip at will without worrying about the war... or that’s what I thought, but it’s going to get noisy when there’s a war going on. I’ll give the punishment to those guys who started the war again once I meet them, that would be more mature of me.” (*Setsu*)

“Fufu that’s right huh.” (*Elka*)

“Why are you laughing?”

“No, even if the outside appearance has changed, the inside is still the gentle Setsu-sama after all... is what I think.” (*Elka*)

“Huh?” (*Setsu*)

“You want to stop the war because of the people summoned with you... right?” (*Elka*)

“Nn?... well... is that really it?” (*Setsu*)

Well, although I do think I don’t want Yuuhi to get into any dangerous situations, the other guys are just extras.

By the way, I’ve told Elka that I’ve been reincarnated. About how my name is still the same... well, long live Opportunism.

[T. N: MC is mocking his own plot convenience...]

“Well, never mind about that.” (*Setsu*)

“Yeah... So how do you indent to leave of the country? Although as expected I think I don’t want to part with the summoned heroes yet...” (*Elka*)

“Aah, if it’s that it’s easy. I only need to push my ‘good-for-nothing’ label. Then I will

selfishly gets kicked out of the castle.” *(Setsu)*

“I-I see... however... with how you’re being assumed as a good-for-nothing... it’s a bit painful for me...” *(Elka)*

Her face was down while saying that it was unpleasant from the bottom of her heart. I’m glad that you think that way.

“You’re the one who said I was weak a while ago though?” *(Setsu)*

“Hau!?” *(Elka)*

The word she said before I revealed my true self a while ago, I won’t forget for the rest of my life.

When I hit her while smirking, I had to stop because she gets excited while apologizing. She’s really a true M.

“...Well whatever. So, I want you to interfere with the thought of the princess and king, and I want you to be the one kicking me out.” *(Setsu)*

“Aaan... more... -ah! Me!? That’s... saying that I would be the one trapping you...” *(Elka)*

“Once you managed to drive me out I’ll spank you 100 times.” *(Setsu)*

“Understood! This Elka! I will play my part to the utmost as Setsu-sama’s dog!” *(Elka)*

---Too easy.

“Alright---after that...” *(Setsu)*

“Setsu-sama, shall we meet with the other 2 attendants?” *(Elka)*

“N? Aah... that’s right.” *(Setsu)*

My other 2 attendants are also in this country. I certainly wants to meet them.

“Should I show my face to those 2 first? Where are those guys now?” *(Setsu)*

“ [Grein] is raising different heroes from me.” *(Elka)*

Ahh, Yuuhi and Kouma’s group?

“ [Tia] is in the castle’s Magic Institute. She should be the leader there now.” *(Elka)*

“Heeh, both of them seems to have succeeded in life...

aside from me, that is.” *(Setsu)*

Nn? Somehow I don’t like it.

Here I am having terrible experience getting kicked and hit... well, that’s from my own skill though.

“Setsu-sama, d-don’t tell me...” *(Elka)*

“Let’s think of a punishment for a while...” *(Setsu)*

When I think about the upset face of those two, I smiled in pleasure.

This time I noticed that I can really enjoy getting summoned the second times.

Chapter 4

Former friend and invitation

The next day the training resumed with Elka, so I decided to slack on today's training, and went to visit Yuuhi in the different training ground.

When I peeped at the building from the nearby wall, it seems that their training are on a completely different level from our training ground.

Flight magic, cutting wind, fist that could leave a sound.

The four people there are performing various types of attacks.

And the opponent is---

"Come on! Narrow down the interval between attacks! This is a party of 4 people! You won't even leave a scratch on me if you don't synchronize your breath!" (???)

A blonde mild-tempered man wearing the castle's armor. If 10 people look at him, all 10 will agree that he's an Ikemen, it seems that he and Kouma are a good match.

"Heeh, you've changed a lot in these 5 years, Grein." (*Setsu*)

The opponent of the 4 heroes is my ex-attendant, Grein Armony.

[Sword Master Grein] is his nickname. Although 5 years ago he had an appearance of an innocent boy, he had become a fine young man now. When I asked Elka, it seems that he even had a fan club. As expected of Mr Ikemen.

Grein perfectly fends off the attacks of 4 heroes. This really makes his opponent who are monsters with magical power of highest grade admired him.

The wild-Ikemen Jiro is cladding his fist with magic, using taijutsu for close-range battle.

The twin-tail Mizuki has a dagger, having fast attack in close-combat like Jiro.

The class's hero Kouma has a shining golden sword, using attack magic from medium range.

Holy Sword huh? As expected of the Hero.

The Holy sword is something like a skill that anyone could use if they have the Hero title, and the strength of the sword depends on the heroes.

Kouma's sword is the most common [Excalibur type] sword in the heroes industry (?). The effect is Purification, Light Slash, Physical Reinforcement, also an all-round magic reinforcement. Indeed, it gives the hero-like feeling.

[T. N: Basically, MC is trying to say that the sword is the most cliché holy sword among any hero's story.]

...Since I also have the Hero title, I can also use the Holy Sword for the time being.

---You may call that a Holy Sword... however.

A roaring sound breaks out from Grein's training ground while I was reminiscing.

In an instant a huge fireball appears in my view, about the size of a 2-story single house.

The one throwing it is my childhood friend Yuuhi.

She's a complete long-range magician type. It is evidence that she has a considerable ability since she can shoot that magic and still doesn't run out of breath. She has considerably grown up without me knowing.

However even that is still not able to damage Grein.

Tearing up the exploding flame, the figure of the scorching Grein is not there.

That attack could probably even 'cut' the space, as even those 4 people had a bitter smile when he easily defended against that.

"That attack just now was not bad, it was good. Let's stop here and take a rest slowly for today."

Grein had a smile while he said that.

The 4 people who heard that started to collapse.

It seems that they have been fighting with their full concentration, so although there doesn't seem to be any injury, they're really worn out on the inside.

"As expected Grein-sensei is strong..." *(Jiro)*

"My dagger didn't even graze him..." *(Mizuki)*

That's natural, he's not an opponent for you who had just obtained power for one week can do anything about.

...Well this is already out of standard for one week, but Grein is more out of standard than you.

"Yuu, are you okay?" *(Kouma)*

"Yes, I'm fine! What about Kouma-kun?" *(Yuuhi)*

"If Yuu is okay, then I'm good too." *(Kouma)*

The two starts talking as they drink the water that the castle maid brought.

Kouma is glancing at Yuuhi drinking the water. I see, Yuuhi is popular indeed.

Oops, I must mind my own business instead of other people's love affair.

I waited for when Grein is away from those 4---and dash with all I got.

“What!? Guooo!?” *(Grein)*

“Huh? Grein-sensei?” *(Jiro)*

“Maybe he went to the toilet?” *(Mizuki)*

I instantly kidnap Grein, carried him on my shoulder and took him to the back of a building which looks like a storehouse at a remote position.

“You’re that kid without any ability!! Where did you get that power... what are you planning to do!?” *(Grein)*

When I unload him at the back of the warehouse, Grein instantly pulls out his sword with cautioned look.

Fumu, interesting.

I beckoned him with my hand.

“---Come at me.” *(Setsu)*

“Gu... Uooooh!!” *(Grein)*

When I let out a little bit of bloodlust out, Grein readied her sword while having cold sweat and charged.

When I released the bloodlust just now, I just created a situation of ‘kill or be killed’. Like this, it’s possible for Grein to battle without much hesitation.

This appearance warned him to be careful, as it’s a technique that I thought of to create a situation for him to forcibly take a self-defense measure.

[T. N: Basically, instead of treating MC as a student, he makes him thinks of MC as an opponent that he could not hold back against.]

I dodged the sword slashing down, and observe him calmly.

I significantly raised my hand. It's going to get chopped if I relax.

Well, not like that would happen.

I managed the timing and catch Grein's sword with my bare hand. Of course I've applied it with magic reinforcement.

"Wha-!?" *(Grein)*

Grein had an astonished look on his face, and I moved my leg.

"I will remind you slowly... of your fear..." *(Setsu)*

I have a smile that could only be said as evil if you look from the side,
---and I kicked the area between Grein's legs with all my might.

"~~~~~!!!!!" *(Grein)*

Once I look at this Ikemen falling down while suppressing his pain, fumu, I managed to see something good. Serves you right.

"Th... this technique... M- [Man Killer]... to use this means..." *(Grein)*

"Oh! Did you recalled it? This kick of mine." *(Setsu)*

"C-could it be... S-Setsu-san..." *(Grein)*

drops

"Ooooooiii!? Why are you fainting!?"

I shakes Grain who fainted because of the pain, trying to wake him up. Is my kick really that effective...

"Your balls?" *(Setsu)*

"It's safe." *(Grein)*

“My bad, I’ll try not to do that again.” *(Setsu)*

“No, I could only recognize Setsu-san right away thanks to that.” *(Grein)*

This guy faints for a few minutes, after finally waking up, we leaned against the wall of the building and start talking.

“To think that you would appear using the hero summons...” *(Grein)*

“I’m surprised too. I’ve been looking for a way to return from the other side... and can’t find a clue myself. It really is a coincidence to have been summoned this time. *(Setsu)*

“Then let’s give out thanks to this coincidence... although we checked the castle for a way to summon Setsu-san again...” *(Grein)*

“Yeah, I heard about that from Elka.” *(Setsu)*

“Ooh! So you have already met Elka.” *(Grein)*

This guy too seems to have desperately tried to bring me back. I’m glad they’re so obedient.

“Have you met with Tia?” *(Grein)*

“Nope, not yet.” *(Setsu)*

“Then please go meet her today. She still continue studying a way to re-summon you.” *(Grein)*

“I see... then I guess I need to tell her properly that I have returned.” *(Setsu)*

“Yes, she will be pleased. Surely!” *(Grein)*

I see, let’s go there to show my face at the end of the day. At first I planned to do it tomorrow.

“Then shall we go there slowly---ah, that’s right. I’m probably going to leave this place once of these days.” *(Setsu)*

“Really?” *(Grein)*

“? You’re not surprised.” *(Setsu)*

“Well it’s Setsu-san, I thought you might say that.” *(Grein)*

Am I that easy to read?

“I see... well I’m planning to cross the continent and met ‘those’ guys.” *(Setsu)*

“Ooh! Everyone will be pleased with that! But just that won’t be able to stop the war you know?” *(Grein)*

“I’ve already heard about that from Elka...” *(Setsu)*

Since it’s simple---I said that to Grein.

“Well, whatever. I’ll get going then, I’m glad to meet you again Grein.” *(Setsu)*

“Me too... you have finally returned back. I’m really glad, Setsu-san.” *(Grein)*

“Ou, later then. Ah, is it alright for me to ask you to take care of Yuuhi?” *(Setsu)*

“? Yuuhi-san?” *(Grein)*

“Yeah. she’s my childhood friend from the other side. Please use your position to favor her, as I’m going to punish you with [Man Killer] again if there’s anything that happens to her okay?” *(Setsu)*

“!... I will keep that in mind.” *(Grein)*

I ask him again for confirmation, and parts with Grein.

Reunion after a long time is good as expected. It feels like my suppressed personality up until now can finally be unleashed.

Finally the last one, as I’m going to meet with Tia, I decided to return to the castle.

[T. N: POV change to Grein]

I, Grein Armony managed to meet him again after 5 years, and I was overjoyed for that. As I decided to follow him before, I'm certain that a huge hole appeared in my heart when Setsu-san disappeared.

With the hole buried, I returned back to my lodgings in high spirits after a long time.

On the way back, the heroes that I've been training, Jiro-kun, Mizuki-san, and Kouma-kun rushed up to me from the other side.

"Where have you been Sensei!?" (*Jiro*)

"We've been looking for you everywhere!" (*Mizuki*)

Jiro-kun and Mizuki-san said that.

I remembered that I had disappeared suddenly, so I apologize properly.

"Sorry, a friend visited me suddenly and I had to entertain him." (*Grein*)

Although 'friend' is not really the right term, I think that kind of relation is not bad.

"So what are you here for?" (*Grein*)

"I want you to train us a bit more, can you spend your time a bit?" (*Kouma*)

Kouma-kun had a serious eyes when he said that.

Although I made the afternoon as a rest because today's training is packed with actual combat, it might have not been unsatisfactory for them given this situation.

"I don't mind---There should be 4. Where's Yuuhi-san?" (*Grein*)

Once I approved it, I noticed that Yuuhi-san that Setsu-san ask to look after is not here.

"Ah, it seems that Yuu went back to the castle." (*Jiro*)

Since Jiro-kun had said that, I was relieved.

“I see---then, shall we start our training?” (*Grein*)

To grant their request, we visit the training ground once again.

---I still have a slight pain between my legs.

[T. N: POV turns back to MC.]

“Oi Gloomy Yuki, where have you been today?” (*Endo*)

When I returned to the castle, I got caught by the troublesome fool.

I really don't have the time for this.

When I desperately hold myself from sighing, Endo joined shoulders with me in an overly familiar manner as usual.

“You don't think that you're going to have a sweet time today right? You should never have that attitude, so shall we be more strict today?” (*Endo*)

Endo is grinning along... along with his followers. *[T. N: He's saying he really can't remember the name of the others]*

Yeah yeah good job good job---When I desperately endure from sighing,

“Wait a minute Endo-kun!!” (???)

A voice sounded causing us to freeze.

When I turn my face towards the source of that voice, Hanabashira Yuuhi is there. While muttering that she finally found me, she starts walking towards us.

“Ha-Hanabashira-san!? W-what business do you want from me?” (*Endo*)

While Endo is confused meeting with Yuuhi's pretty face, her face hang down sloppily, and reply in an unpleasant voice.

"Ah, no. I have business with Yuki-kun. Therefore can you lend Yuki-kun for a while?"
(Yuuhi)

"Ah... yes." (Endo)

Endo got shot with a single stroke... it was indeed pitiful.

"Thank you! Then Yuki-kun can you follow me?" (Yuuhi)

"Yeah..." (Setsu)

Yuuhi snatched me from Endo, and start leading my hand leaving them. When I look back, Endo and co had the eyes full of hatred. It's amazing for human to be able to make such eyes.

After taking enough distance from them, Yuuhi separates her hand from me, and suddenly jumped into my chest.

"Yahhou! Finally Yuki-kun after a long time!" (Yuuhi)

"O-oi." (Setsu)

Yuuhi hugs me tightly. Her huge chest hits mine, changing it's form. Uwah, this is bad.
As expected some problem might 'arise' if I didn't separate.

"Wai- get away from me for a bit..." (Setsu)

"Haaah~ Finally Yuki-kun after a long time~" (Yuuhi)

I got weakened for a bit and she starts putting all her weight on me! H-her chest are...!



"I'm worried you know? They said Yuki-kun had no magic power... how did it become like that?" *(Yuuhi)*

"Well... I managed somehow." *(Setsu)*

"...I guess so, you seems to be fine and energetic..." *(Yuuhi)*

...It seems that I've made her worry. I'm slightly sorry for that.

"That's right Yuki-kun! Do you want to go to town together when we get our time off?" *(Yuuhi)*

"Town?" *(Setsu)*

Speaking of town, there's one downtown of Destinea. It's considerably wide, you won't get bored at there are many interesting things.

It seems that Yuuhi visit me today for an invitation.

"How about it?" *(Yuuhi)*

"Yeah, I guess it's fine." *(Setsu)*

She came all the way here to invite me, so spending one holiday for Yuuhi is cheap.

"Really!? Absolutely okay!?" *(Yuuhi)*

"I got it I got it." *(Setsu)*

"Yay~!" *(Yuuhi)*

Yuuhi parts with me while doing a banzai. I'm not regretting it even for a moment since the warmth is gone okay? It's the truth okay?

We have a bit of a small talk after that, reporting our current condition to each other.

Yuuhi's training seems to be hard after all when i heard from her, as Grein's training is efficient but only for the strong-minded...

We decided to look for the right time afterwards and separated, as I have some business to do after all.

“I’m glad we got to meet today! I managed to recharged my Yuki-kun Energy!” *(Yuuhi)*

What the heck is Yuki-kun Energy. *[T. N: Just imagine Musukonium]*

“It’s absolutely okay to rely on me when you’re in trouble! Don’t break the promise of us going out!” *(Yuuhi)*

“Okay okay, I know already.” *(Setsu)*

‘See you later~!’ She runs off after saying that.

...Now then, I will not be able to leave this country until i went around town with Yuuhi...

This is bad right?

“ ... ”

I noticed it at that time.

While hiding in the shadow, Endo is staring at me with eyes full of grudge.

Chapter 5

Third person and three days

“---Phew...” (*Setsu*)

I came to the castle's Magic Institute because it is said that Tia Amulet, the last of my former attendants is there.

The atmosphere in front of the door seems to be quite dangerous, but although I'm fairly hesitated to enter, I made up my mind and opened the door when I noticed the bad smell. A very nasty, bad smell.---

However its a strangely familiar nasty smell. If I'm not mistaken, it's the similar smell that always sticks to that person's clothes at that time---but it was not at this dangerous scale.

I almost choked instinctively, so I kept all the smell away from myself with wind magic. Although it's already hopeless that it had already soaked into my clothes, it become slightly better now.

I can finally look at room, and find the one I'm looking for.

The room is really spacious when I see it again, and overall dim, with distorted-shaped plant hanging on the ceiling, with magic stone storing magic power rolling here and there. There's also a glass container containing mysterious liquid in it. Is that a beaker? They are displayed on an appropriate table. There's one lying there, and when the content is dripping on the floor, I heard a sizzling sound when the liquid touched the floor. Is that acid? Is the one inside that thing acid?

The other side of the table also had a lot of beaker-like things, and the lady which is my purpose is there.

The lady sits on a chair, working on something on that messy desk.

When I approached to call out to her, the lady suddenly turned and looked me in the eyes.

With purple hair that is grown until the center of her back, expressionless eyes, and beautiful lips with a slight tinge of red---and also having a young face and body. She wears a huge unbalanced white robe, and a white shirt underneath it.

This girl is none other than the last of my attendants, she doesn't change at all from 5 years ago, the figure of [Mad Scientist Tia].

This Tia just stares at me.

Until she finally opens her mouth.

"N... 'been a long time, Setsu." (*Tia*)

---I'm really surprised. My body is shabbier than before I was reincarnated. Even my eyes are hidden as I still haven't cut my long bangs yet... so I really have no idea how she could managed to recognize me when even my eyes are hidden.

"How the hell did you recognize me with this appearance, Tia?" (*Setsu*)

"Setsu, I have the [Magic Eye] , I've been traveling with you for so long that I won't mistook your magic power." (*Tia*)

That's... I see---she's a carrier of an extremely rare magic eyes.

Just like it's name suggest Magic Eyes refers to putting magic power to your eyes. Various effect could be demonstrated by putting magic power.

In Tia's case for example, her eyes has the ability that could capture the magic power in her view. It seems weak at a glance, but there won't be that many place to hide once your magic power is caught in her view, so it's ideal as a countermeasure for surprise attack. Her eyes really helped us during our journey.

By the way, the Charm Eye that the princess used is a technique than anyone can use if you have the talent and training. Magic Eye is a power that mainly manifested when one was born, so the Charm Eye that anyone could use are not labelled as Magic Eye.

Although there are many powerful Magic Eyes, not that many of them are left right now. That's why the cause of how the Magic Eyes are born is unknown 5 years ago.

"But you really didn't change huh... still looking like a loli like before?" *(Setsu)*

"Muu, I've properly grown slightly taller this time. A wizard can't grow up that easily." *(Tia)*

"A wizard had a hard time growing old? Although it's the first time I'm hearing it... well how about you tell me how much you have grown?" *(Setsu)*

"0.5mm." *(Tia)*

"Isn't that in the margin of error?" *(Setsu)*

When she heard my words, Tia had a displeased look and start punching me with *pechi pechi* sound.

"Shut up, Setsu is mean like always." *(Tia)*

"Yeah yeah, my bad." *(Setsu)*

The head of the short Tia comes into contact with my chest. Her appearance of *pechi pechi* beating my chest with her thin hands, even after 5 years had passed since then, it can only be said as childish.

"This part of you doesn't change too."

"Naturally, I won't change that easily. Anyway... although I've heard from Elka that Setsu had come back to this world via a summoning, why are you here?" *(Tia)*

"Aah, that because I've heard that you've been desperately researching for a way to summon me again... I just thought that for the time being I should say thanks." *(Setsu)*

“N, this degree is nothing. In addition, it’s cheap if I can meet Setsu again.” *(Tia)*

Although I’m glad when she said that, it feels a bit itchy after all.

I felt uncomfortable somehow, so I shake my head and put my hand under her armpit and lift her like during the old days. I sit on a chair, and let Tia sit on my knee.

Tia doesn’t show any resistance when I carry her, as she just leans her back on my body.

“N, as I thought, although the figure had changed, this comfortable feeling is indeed belongs to Setsu.” *(Tia)*

She had a satisfied look as she puts her whole weight on me. We usually took a rest like this under the shade of a tree during our journey.

“That’s right, I want to ask what happened after you got forcibly sent back home by this country.” *(Tia)*

“? Why?” *(Setsu)*

“I’m considerably interested at how your appearance had changed. I didn’t learn much from Elka.” *(Tia)*

“Is that so?... That fine I guess.” *(Setsu)*

I told Tia everything without concealing anything.

About having reincarnated, about how I looked for a way to come back here, and about the summoned situation---

“15 years or more had passed in Setsu’s world. But this world is only 5 years.” *(Tia)*

“That seems to be so...” *(Setsu)*

Well, it’s not impossible for the flow of time to be different between worlds, since the

boundary is different.

Remembering what I must tell her here, I opened my mouth again.

“Ah, while I’m here---.” *(Setsu)*

“You want to get out of the country?” *(Tia)*

“Like I said how the hell did you guys able to figure that out...” *(Setsu)*

‘Because Setsu looks like he’s going to say that’---is what Tia said.

Am I really that easy to read...?

“You’ve become readable after meeting those people and ending the war.” *(Tia)*

“What are you, an Esper...?” *(Setsu)*

“However, there’s one thing I want to advise you at the moment---.” *(Tia)*

“N?” *(Setsu)*

“That is---.” *(Tia)*

Dozens of minutes later, I who had a long talk with Tia looked at the time and went out of her laboratory. At the end with her saying “with this I could devote myself on experimenting on normal magic” kind of leave an impression on me, so I kind of felt slightly sorry. Since she spent a lot of time for my sake, as I thought I need to do something for her soon. Also to Elka and Grein.

And then, about Tia’s advice---

“...it’s fine if you made some mistake... seriously.” *(Tia)*

Walking the long corridor illuminated with light, I start walking to return back to my

room.

In my head, the face of the person who got summoned together with me before appeared---

In the middle of the night---

When everyone had fallen asleep, there's someone visiting my room.

"---May I enter, Setsu-sama?" (???)

"Yeah, I've been waiting, Elka." (*Setsu*)

'Excuse me'---Elka who's wearing some rough shirt and shorts entered while saying that.

I tell her to sit on a chair, as I sit on the bed. I'm sorry for you guys who are imagining some lewd things, there's no such sweet one this time.

"Did you managed to talk to them?" (*Setsu*)

"Yes---just like Setsu-sama's aim, I was able to led the king and princess to a conclusion of driving you out." (*Elka*)

"Is that so, you did well." (*Setsu*)

I praised Elka who did her work obediently.

"Tomorrow, they will call Setsu-sama to tell you about it. You'll be given 3 days to stay here." (*Elka*)

"So they want me to get out after that time huh, understood." (*Setsu*)

"...Setsu-sama?" (*Elka*)

"Hmm?" (*Setsu*)

Elka had a doubtful look like she's not convinced somehow.

"Why didn't you just go all out at full power? You don't even need to care about endangering our position..." *(Elka)*

"Either way it's going to be troublesome..." *(Setsu)*

Well aside from that, it's certainly possible for me to use the method that Elka said. I have the power to do just that.

"However, it's no good then..." *(Setsu)*

"Why is it...?" *(Elka)*

"It's easy, because the pursuers will follow." *(Setsu)*

"Pursuer...?" *(Elka)*

To save their faces, this country will not just part with a human that they've summoned so easily. Therefore it's obvious that they won't let me apart from the castle even if I negotiate. And it seems they don't really want to part with the good-for-nothing me just due to the fact that I'm a person from another world---is the side of the story that I've heard from Elka.

Let's say I go with that idea---forcing my way with the country, that would be the proof that I have some strength. In other words it would get leaked even when I was concealing my ability... then the response of the country will be between this 2.

1, They'll send pursuers to search for me as a wanted man as I'm a person who had resisted the country.

2, Desiring my power, they'll send pursuer demanding cooperation, proposing a negotiation.

Since that's the conclusion I've arrived to considering the thought process of this country, the possibility of them acting differently from that is really low...

“---I see, the possibility of them sending pursuer is really high.” *(Elka)*

“Right? In short, since it’s a pain, I’m not going to force my way.” *(Setsu)*

“Understood. But the current method also takes a considerable effort too.” *(Elka)*

“Yeah, that’s right.” *(Setsu)*

As it do takes time, it’s also a pain to have them kick me out.

“However, it’s only going to be a pain for now, as they won’t have any reason to send out pursuers later on to chase me to the other side.” *(Setsu)*

“Is that so...” *(Elka)*

“It’s a hassle as it takes some time, bur I really want to continue being treated as a good for nothing. So I want you to look at me like that at that time.” *(Setsu)*

Instead of forcing my way and slip out, since it’s easier to just escape safely with their help, I’ve been spending some time just for the trouble.

“Well, although I do feels like going all out forcing my way, being voluntarily kicked out is not that bad either.” *(Setsu)*

“I see... With this I’m finally convinced.” *(Elka)*

[T. N: basically, the pursuers are just an excuse as he could easily handle them. He’s just doing whatever he wants right now, that’s it, that’s what makes Elka convinced.]

“That’s good then---ah, that’s right.” *(Setsu)*

A question floated in my mind in the middle of the conversation, let’s ask casually.

“How did you pressed the idea of having me kicked out to the king?” *(Setsu)*

“That’s, I just speak some ill things about Setsu-sama and...” *(Elka)*

“Hou... and what exactly did you said?” *(Setsu)*

“Um... something like [That thing is a hopeless good-for-nothing] , or [It’s a waste to spend your time for such a good-for-nothing even if it’s just a little] , also [I can’t endure having that good-for-nothing on the castle]...” (*Elka*)

...

“Aahn... those are some good glaring eyes.” (*Elka*)

“Haah... What the hell are you saying about your master...?” (*Setsu*)

“But I’m just doing what Setsu-sama ask me to do.” (*Elka*)

While it is certainly like that... ugugu, I’m a bit hurt having someone said that about me... Especially when a person close to you called you a good-for-nothing.

“...Well whatever. Anyway Elka, you did well. I’m quite saved with this.” (*Setsu*)

“No no... but I’m going to get separated from Setsu-sama again in a few days...” (*Elka*)

“...I guess.” (*Setsu*)

Elka had the job of training the heroes along with Grein. If I make her follow me, they’ll definitely send a pursuer. Tia is the country’s wizard. The same problem will occur if she disappeared.

“Unfortunately it’s not possible to take you along, I’m sorry okay?” (*Setsu*)

“No, Since I understood you point---the night have grown late too, so I think I’ll head back to my room.” (*Elka*)

“Yeah, thanks a lot for today.” (*Setsu*)

“Fufu, Setsu-sama is troublesome but is still gentle huh? Even though it’s fine to use us more than this.” (*Elka*)

Elka raised from her seat with a smile.

"I'm not really that nice though..." (*Setsu*)

"You're very gentle you know? I want you to rely and use me more." (*Elka*)

"...Are you saying that because you're getting excited?" (*Setsu*)

"Yes!" (*Elka*)

This girl... with such a serious face.

It really makes it looks like her previous expression is just a lie.

"Haah... since I'm tired from having to move around so much today, I'm already sleepy."
(*Setsu*)

"Absolutely!! I'm glad that I got to be ordered by you!" (*Elka*)

Elka heads towards the exit of the room while saying that---

While she heads to the door, she looked back and opened her mouth.

"Setsu-sama... did you hear the story about 'that' person?" (*Elka*)

"...Yeah, I heard about it from Tia." (*Setsu*)

"I see---no, I'm sorry for asking about that. Good night, Setsu-sama." (*Elka*)

"...Good night." (*Setsu*)

After Elka left, I thought about what Elka had said.

"...what's the point of asking me...

That person---that person should have died." (*Setsu*)

[*T. N: The gender is not confirmed, so I'm using that.*]

[T. N: POV changed to third person]

At the castle's corridor, Yuuhi who is Setsu's childhood friend had become unable to sleep as she thinks about her promise with Setsu, so she had a walk around the castle.

(Going around with Yuki-kun~♪)

While thinking about such things at that time, Yuuhi became strangely happy.

Setsu's existence is considerably large for her, but she doesn't know why.

While strolling around the castle in high spirit, a door in front of her suddenly opened.

(Uwah! They're going to get angry at me in the middle of the night!!)

Going out in the middle of the night, Yuuhi hid herself in the shade as she think she would obstruct whoever it is that coming out. Erasing her presence, she tried not to get found. It's very easy for her to do technique like this considering her overflowing talents.

Who came out of the door, was a woman called Elka who was training her classmate in a different training ground. She's a person of the same influence as Grein---Yuuhi had that much of a recognition.

(Elka... right? What is she doing at such a time...)

“---night, Setsu-sama” (*Elka*)

(!!)

Certainly just now... saying 'Setsu-sama'---

Yuuhi was at a loss. Setsu---in other words that was Yuki-kun's room, and a woman came out of it. Unfortunately, for someone called Setsu, there's only him out of all the classmates.

(What kind of relationship do you have... Yuki-kun)

Yuuhi at that time, questions and uneasiness began to swirl inside her---

Chapter 6

The promised day

“---I will have you leave the castle.” *(King)*

A few hours after the meeting, I was called by the King in Destinea Castle at dawn.

The Princess and Elka are standing next to the king. The princess is viewing me as trash as usual... but although Elka is trying her best to look down on me, it doesn't go that well as it becomes a funny face instead. I guess it's impossible for her who takes great pleasure from being looked down upon by me.

“...May I hear the reason?” *(Setsu)*

“This Elka, she doesn't want to waste her energy teaching someone without power. Although it is unfortunate, but I can't have you roam around freely inside the castle without any job either.” *(King)*

That's nice coming from someone who had abducted the said person without permission... well I won't be saying any unnecessary things, so I just listened silently.

“As expected I will give you some money to spend. I'll even give you the castle's weapon if you want to be an adventurer.” *(King)*

‘It's impossible to be a master without any power though’---the king didn't forget to add that sarcasm remark.

I've already been an adventurer from a long time ago though.

I'll obediently accept the money, even though with my style I won't have any problem even without it. I don't need any weapon though.

“Although originally I want to drive you out of the country, I’ll allow you to stay downtown if you leave the castle, since you are a hero after all.” *(King)*

“...Thank you very much.” *(Setsu)*

What the hell is this old man saying...

But I was saved as they didn’t kick me out of the country, so I should be able to spend my remaining time at the town.

When I pay attention to Elka, she looks at me and nods slowly. Did you arrange that? I’m saved.

“Please leave the castle the day after tomorrow, and with this our talk is over. You’re dismissed.” *(King)*

“Yes...” *(Setsu)*

While having a depressed atmosphere, I leave the throne room.

---I’m super happy on the inside though.

[T. N: POV changed to 3rd person]

After Setsu had left the throne room, the king who was sitting on the throne issued a command to Elka.

“Elka, choose an appropriate amount of money to give to that guy.” *(King)*

“Certainly.” *(Elka)*

Once the king saw that Elka has left the room, he faced her daughter who had been having a death glare at the door which Setsu had used to leave.

“Margaret, you’ll ruin your beautiful look if you keep on glaring like that.” *(King)*

“---... even if you said that Otou-sama! Why did you not decide to just drive that outrageous thing out of the country!?” *(Margaret)*

‘Margaret’ refers to the name of the princess, while the ‘outrageous thing’ refers to Setsu.

She seems to be dissatisfied that Setsu doesn’t need to leave the country.

“...It will only dirty the name of the heroes if you let that outrageous thing step on Destinea’s soil! No... I’m disgusted to have to call that as a hero!!” *(Margaret)*

Margaret’s face is distorted with anger, as her inborn magic rose waveringly from her body.

“Since it was a strong demand from Elka, I need to hear it. Is there anything you are not satisfied with?” *(King)*

“That’s right!!... when I look at him it reminds me of that person... the one summoned from 5 years ago!” *(Margaret)*

Setsu’s face when he got summoned appeared in her mind, as Margaret felt that Setsu’s presence is similar to ‘that man’, so it seems to make her considerably angry. Or more accurately, hatred.

“For him to be similar to our ‘real’ hero’s---” *(Margaret)*

“STOP IT!!” *(King)*

“!!” *(Margaret)*

When she almost blurted out the whole sentence, the king stops her with a roar.

“Even if there are guards, we don’t know if there’s anyone listening, so refrain yourself from such careless remarks.” *(King)*

“I-I’m sorry, Otou-sama...” *(Margaret)*

Margaret lowers her head, seeming to reflect about it deeply. The irritating atmosphere from a while ago also disappeared.

“---Back to the story, although you said that you don’t like it that the person didn’t leave the country, this has already been decided. It’s unwise to oppose the opinion of Elka who we left to train the heroes.” *(King)*

“I... understand.” *(Margaret)*

She had a downcasted face and bloodstained hand from her grip---

---fortunately, there’s no one who heard that conversation.

Having cool off her head---Margaret leaves the room, after which the king remembers something from their conversation.

(That good-for-nothing man... if I’m not mistaken his name is Setsu...?)

It is a name that you could say will provoke the king.

(The man who betrayed our Human country, the man who ‘stopped’ the war---)

“Fuh... there’s no way right?” *(King)*

The king shook off the thought that appeared inside his head.

For that man to return---there’s no way such a thing would happen.

[T. N: POV still in 3rd person]

Endo passed the castle’s corridor along with his followers. There’s still some time before the training, and it seems that being unable to do anything to Setsu yesterday

had increased his stress.

“Man~ Still being stressed Endo?” (Minion no. 1)

“---Shut it.” (Endo)

“Eh?” (Minion no. 2)

Endo replied to his followers without hiding his anger at all.

“My days doesn’t go that well recently... it seems that I need to add more punishment to that guy...” (Endo)

The figure of his beloved person and Setsu (Gloomy nerd) embracing each other appeared inside his head. The current head of Endo is full of hatred towards Setsu after witnessing that.

“Ah... Endo. It’s Gloomy Yuki.” (Minion no. 1)

“Huh?” (Endo)

Just like his follower said, the figure of Setsu can be seen to be walking on the other side of the corridor.

His hair is unkempt as usual, his eyes are hidden, with a lowered back and small body--Endo thinks: ‘Why is such a guy could be together with Hanabashira Yuuhi? I’m better than him right?’, something like that.

---‘If Kouma then I could understand. He’s a perfect man, there’s no factor that I can win from him.’

But for a gloomy guy to get along with her more than the perfect man, Endo would never be able to allow that. It is because of this anger that he bullied him---all because of jealousy.

“I’ll embarrass you... way more than before!)

When Endo stares at Setsu, he who noticed him almost leaks out a “Geh!”. His mouth really seems like it wants to form that word.

Endo seems to have noticed his distorted face. ‘He fears me’. Elation overflows from him when he thinks that.

“Yoo Gloomy Yuki, what are you doing?” (*Endo*)

He forcibly joined shoulders, and his followers surrounds the front and back to block him.

“...” (*Setsu*)

“Oi oi where’s you greetings? Huh!?” (*Endo*)

“!” (*Setsu*)

Endo’s fist sinks into Setsu. Superiority complex start emerging from him.

“N?” (*Endo*)

At that time, his eyes suddenly towards Setsu’s hand.

“What is this thing you’re carrying?” (*Endo*)

“!!” (*Setsu*)

He forcibly snatched it. It is something like a drawstring bag, and it feels a bit heavy although small.

About 10 gold coins shone when he opened it. Endo who learned about the currency of this world knew the amount.

“Around 100 000 Yen huh... where the hell did you get this?” *(Endo)*

[T. N: Somewhere around \$1000USD.]

One gold coin is around 10 000 Yen, with 10 pieces of that, in other words its 100 000 yen. It's a lot of money if you consider the current age, so even Endo didn't have that amount of money.

“...Since they think that I'm just a good-for-nothing that can't fight... the people of the castle decided to help... then various people from the castle give me money...” *(Setsu)*

“---heh!” *(Endo)*

His mouth distorted wickedly.

“Then, this is mine.” *(Endo)*

He said that and put the drawstring bag into his pocket. He felt really good somehow.

“Uwaah! You're serious Endo!” (Minion no. 1)

“Then let's go buy some things to enjoy!” (Minion no. 2)

His followers start making some noise, and even though it was their voices that irritates him before, the current Endo accept them pleasantly.

“That's right huh! Then let's splurge around town once the training is over!” *(Endo)*

Laughing horribly, they leave the place and go to the training area.

The only one left is Setsu standing still in place...

[T. N: POV change to MC again.]

“Oh man~...” *(Setsu) [T. N: He’s saying this in playful manner.]*

I saw Endo who leaves while having a vulgar laugh and crude remarks.

Although I’m just acting it, indeed taking away my money without mercy is too much...
If it’s not me, they would have definitely cried.

Well, when I think that this is due to the fact that I’m close to Yuuhi, I came to see Endo as pitiful. His jealousy had been coming out. Well, he’s bothering me instead of Yuuhi... it’s probably useless, but that guy is really insensitive to other people.

“...Well I’ll let it go since I could just have them prepare that money again, even though it’s a pain.” *(Setsu)*

“---Oh? Is that Setsu-san?” *(???)*

“...Grein huh?” *(Setsu)*

It’s a pity that Endo is no longer here, but I met with Grein who’s not having an armor. He’s a dazzling Ikemen as usual, just go explode already.

“Why are you in such a place?” *(Grein)*

“Aah about that---” *(Setsu)*

Saying that the day of my leave has already been set, I also tell him that I got robbed.

“The day after tomorrow huh... However are you fine with them doing things like that to Setsu-san?”

“...It’s fine, since they’re probably going to get screwed even if I didn’t do anything.” *(Setsu)*

“...What’s with that?” *(Grein)*

From the knowledge I get from reading the novel on the internet for such a long time, people like Endo mostly doesn't have a good ending.

[T. N: Like being left with broken limbs to get eaten by monsters.]

In that way, staying true to his desire even when he is weak, he's going to hit his limit sooner or later. Once broken, to satisfy his further desire, he's going to start taking a road normal people wouldn't take---

"He's going to ruin himself in the end, since there's no easy road." *(Setsu)*

"? What do you mean by that?" *(Grein)*

"What makes the body is the most important." *(Setsu)*

I didn't say anything wrong. Since it's easier to get what you desire the stronger you become.

"Ah, occasionally there's one thing I want to ask." *(Setsu)*

"What is it?" *(Grein)*

"---When is the next day off from training?" *(Setsu)*

"...to think it would be today..." *(Setsu)*

I visited downtown with a tired expression.

Today is the 2nd day after the order to leave was given, in other words, today is the last day of the time limit I was allowed to stay in the castle. And today the summoned people is given a day off.

---In other words,

"---Thanks for waiting, Yuki-kun." *(Yuuhi)*

"...No, I've just arrived too, Yuuhi." *(Setsu)*

My childhood friend who I have promised to have a date with downtown appeared before me...

That's right, on the promised day given by the king, is also the day of the promised date.

(Somehow it has become troublesome...)

Although my mood is falling, it's not good to show my mood in front of this girl.

---it's the last day I was allowed to be in town, so I'll try to make some good memories even by force.

"Then, shall we go?" (*Setsu*)

"Un!" (*Yuuhi*)

I line up next to Yuuhi, and start walking on the streets.

Today, I will go out of the country as soon as this date is over.

Let's enjoy this town so that I won't regret it, is what I decided.

"Is there anywhere you wanna go?" (*Setsu*)

"..." (*Yuuhi*)

"...What's wrong?" (*Setsu*)

"! No! Nothing's wrong! That's right! Let's spend our pocket money on food and eat a lot!!" (*Yuuhi*)

"Y-Yeah..." (*Setsu*)

I have a feeling that Yuuhi is low-spirited somehow... have I done something to her?

Could it be...

“That looks delicious! It looks like donuts!” *(Yuuhi)*

“Is that so... wanna try eating it?” *(Setsu)*

---did you noticed that I’m going to disappear?

“...This is fun, Yuki-kun.” *(Yuuhi)*

“...Yeah.” *(Setsu)*

Her face sometimes shows a lonely expression, but I can’t read it properly---

Chapter 7

Is this a shuraba?

“Now that I think about it your clothes is a bit different today.” *(Setsu)*

“Eh! R-really?” *(Yuuhi)*

Yuuhi is wearing a bright attire, with the white floral design on the dress, and a brown hot pants. Since she’s always wearing training clothes during training (Thick and short T-shirt) , it feels a bit refreshing seeing her in other clothes after a long time.

“Mizuki-chan and I bought it when we have free time after our training.” *(Yuuhi)*

“Aah, did she chose for you?” *(Setsu)*

“H-how did you know about that!?” *(Yuuhi)*

It’s been like that for a long time. If the clothes that Yuuhi wears really suits her, it’s absolutely a clothes that other people chose for her.

“That’s because your fashion sense is the worst...” *(Setsu)*

“D-don’t say that!” *(Yuuhi)*

I remember that time when she goes out for a walk to the convenience store while wearing jersey... Yuuhi’s fans will cry if they see that.

“Y-Yuki-kun is also looking good! The clothes I mean!” *(Yuuhi)*

“...Is that so?” *(setsu)*

My current clothes is the so-called adventurer’s clothes in this world. Since I had Elka prepared that, it’s a long trousers with enough room for both mobility and safety, a

long-sleeved black shirt, and also a brown jacket on top. Since the brown jacket is processed from the skin of a low rank monsters, although it have a high heat resistance, its a comfortable wear that would not obstruct my movement.

Although the main reason I'm wearing this today is because I'm going to leave town, obviously I didn't tell her that.

"Where did you get it, that clothes?" *(Yuuhi)*

"...I got it from a person I get to know in this world." *(Setsu)*

I'm not telling a lie here.

"S-so that's how it is!" *(Yuuhi)*

"Yeah..." *(Setsu)*

Yuuhi is waving her arms around, her appearance is kind of amusing today.

"Are you in bad shape?" *(Setsu)*

"No! It's different! Doesn't that shop seems interesting!? Let's enter!"

She runs ahead trying to deceive me.

Umu... Although I thought that I might be a bit dense, could it be about that?

I can't think of any other reason why she would have that upset tone.

(...Should I question her later?)

It's bothering me now that we've come here. Let's ask Yuuhi directly after this.

Even if there are times when Yuuhi shows her disruptive tone, the atmosphere didn't worsen. Although I am worried about the cause of it, it's not a thing I can carelessly

ask without destroying the mood.

“Kya!” *(Yuuhi)*

“Ooops!” *(Setsu)*

While I was thinking a bit, I support Yuuhi as she almost fell down after knocking against a person.

I didn’t really notice but it seems that the surrounding people had increased. It seems that we have come to the center of the castle district.

“Are you okay?” *(Setsu)*

“Yes... thank you.” *(Yuuhi)*

“Ou...” *(Setsu)*

Yuuhi’s face is bright red... even I would get embarrassed seeing her reacting in that manner.

---Since the woman that I am close with in this world are only the ‘odd’ types, as expected this kind of reaction feels refreshing by all means. Uwaah, I’ve probably been staring at her...

“Just take care for a bit, since there are many people here.” *(Setsu)*

“Yes---” *(Yuuhi)*

‘Yuki-kun is gentle after all’---I had a feeling that I heard Yuuhi mutters that line.

We pass the center of the town, and decided to enter an available cafe with good atmosphere. Although there are a lot of cafes at the center of the town, since that place are crowded, it’s considerably noisy after all. As I thought, that’s a place that only popular people would use.

Therefore there's not that many people here, we enter a shop with with the wood as the theme. We got two seats and orders two coffees.

By the way, there are tea and coffee in this world too. There's no cola though.

"This is a good shop." (*Setsu*)

"Yeah, although the shop in the center is noisy, it's pretty quiet and calm here..." (*Yuuhi*)

"That's right... did the noise at the center troubled you?" (*Setsu*)

Yuuhi laugh with "ehehe", raising my sense of guilt. This girl is not that good with crowds, so I should have been more careful there.

"Did you calm down?" (*Setsu*)

"I'm fine now, the coffee is pretty good too." (*Yuuhi*)

The coffee in this shop is certainly delicious. Delicious enough to make it possible for someone coming for the first time to think of coming here again.

The master is a quite middle age man, standing behind the counter with an apron above a black shirt. Various cooking tools lined up on the counter, as he prepares coffee carefully with his boorish hand.

---Should I listen to her now that the atmosphere had settled down?

"Say, yuuhi." (*Setsu*)

"N?" (*Yuuhi*)

"...Is there something wrong? You've been absent-minded here and there today." (*Setsu*)

"Eh!? H-how did you know!?" (*Yuuhi*)

Although she's been shaking too much from being upset.

“No, what are you saying now after all this time? You’re always making that face.”
(Setsu)

Uu~...” (Yuuhi)

“You didn’t want to say it that much?” (Setsu)

With her face bright red, Yuuhi is glaring at me with watery eyes. I won’t get upset even if she’s glaring at me like that, on the contrary I think it’s lovely.

“I-is it really okay for me to say this...?” (Yuuhi)

“Please tell me, as expected I’m anxious about it.” (Setsu)

“Uu... O-okay then.” (Yuuhi)

Yuuhi finally agrees, and then opened her mouth.

“Yuki-kun---Since you’re meeting with Elka last midnight, what kind of relationship do you have with her?” (Yuuhi)

...Wow, did she saw at that time?

“I, you know... I kind of get anxious thinking about what kind of relationship did you have...” (Yuuhi)

What kind of relationship... in other words, lover-like meaning.

...Let me tell all of you here so there’s no misunderstanding, Elka and I were never in a romantic relationship. Although I do feel something like goodwill for her, I got transferred before anything could happen. Even if the days are blurred after coming home, there’s not even one time when it became a special relationship.

Well if you consider the special relation in particular, it’s in the meaning of master and

slave. In a sense it might be a bit deeper than a lover...?

By the way, since we're talking about how it happened, I was pretty normal until Elka asked to be my slave.

"...No, it's nothing like that between me and Elka..." (*Setsu*)

"---Did you call for me just now, 'Setsu-sama'...?" (???)

...I broke out in cold sweat.

Suddenly hearing a voice I know, when I fearfully confirm the owner of the voice...

"...Yoo, Elka." (*Setsu*)

"What a surprise meeting you here, 'Setsu-sama.'" (*Elka*)

This girl! Not only did she not try to hide our relationship, she's also trying to emphasize it!?

"...Why are you here?" (*Setsu*)

"Because this shop is my favorite. Did 'Setsu-sama' like this place too?" (*Elka*)

You're only liking this place just now, oi.

No good!! I'm really having a bad feeling from this girl!!

"!! Yuki-kun!! What does she mean by that!?" (*Yuuhi*)

"Wa-wait! Calm down for a bit!" (*Setsu*)

"Even if you ask what I mean---that's because I am Setsu-sama's property." (*Elka*)

Sensei, please stop dropping those kind of bombs.

“P-property!?” (*Yuuhi*)

私はセツ様の
所有物ですから

氷土の魔剣士
エルカ・ヴェルソー

セツの幼なじみ
花柱夕陽

しよ、所有物!?

勇者セツ
須崎雪



Yuuhi stands up from her chair trying to question me.

“Calm down!” *(Setsu)*

“That’s right, I am Setsu-sama’s faithful servant. I’m even in charge of his personal care.” *(Elka)*

“Personal care!?” *(Yuuhi)*

Certainly she’s in charge of taking care of me but it’s not like that! Won’t Yuuhi get completely misunderstood from that!?

[T. N: Remember that she and 2 others were his personal attendant.]

“To go that much... Yuki-kun! What did you do to Elka-san after coming to this world!?” *(Yuuhi)*

“I didn’t do anything! Therefore I’m asking you to calm down!” *(Setsu)*

“You didn’t do anything? For me it’s because I begged you to make myself to be yours.” *(Elka)*

...Oi oi did you really need to go there...? This is going to be bad you know?

“!! Shouldn’t you and Yuki-kun have only met for a few days!? It’s too light to make yourself to be his!!” *(Yuuhi)*

“That’s why I said to calm down---.” *(Setsu)*

“There’s no such thing as a short time! Setsu-sama and I have been together for a long time alr---.” *(Elka)*

“---How about both of you calm down right now?” (Setsu)

Biku---

When I said that more quietly than the current voice, the inside of the store is suddenly

wrapped in silence.

The guests from far away got frightened, the men in my surrounding faint, the women talking with their friends are having some kind of toilet accidents.

Yuuhi who is near me doesn't move and had become stiff, while Elka was kneeling while trembling herself.

---What I put into my words just now is bloodlust.

Normally you use them on your opponents in battle, but having mastered it to the extreme, I could suppress a certain space with my power.

Since they'll likely die of shock if you mistook the addition and subtraction, I suppressed it fairly so that the effect is low. I'm sorry for having unrelated person rolled up in the effective range.

The power is enough for Yuuhi who have little to no experience with that to feel it. Well, it is indeed effective on Elka. This girl would really fear me once I get angry.

"Elka, do you know why I stopped you?" (*Setsu*)

"No..." (*Elka*)

"The reason is you. When people learn that the Magic Sword user employed by the castle was having a deep relationship with a worthless man, please understand how bad that is from my point of view. Worst case, you might get killed if the King and princess who really hates me know about it you know? Here is a public place, reconsider your words, how much more dangerous thing are you going to say? It's not easy to deceive everyone you know?

...Do you want to make me lose my 'important one'?" (*Setsu*)

"I-I'm deeply sorry..." (*Elka*)

[T. N: 'Important one' is written in kanji, with 'Elka' written on top of it. Just Japan's double meaning]

With her face down, I pat the head of the apologizing Elka.

Elka is indeed an excellent woman, I don't have to repeat the same thing twice.

"It's good that you have understood!... My bad, having to lecture you." (*Setsu*)

"No... I'm also lacking consideration... I'm the one who neglects your creed." (*Elka*)

My creed huh---I barely remember it...

"Oops... Can we put this topic off for the time being, Yuuhi? I'm sorry, are you okay?" (*setsu*)

"Y-Yes..." (*Yuuhi*)

Have you recovered yourself... they should at least let you experience this during the training.

I call out to Elka again.

"Elka, I'm sorry but can you use your money to buy me a suitable change of clothes for all of us? I'll pay the money later." (*Setsu*)

"Y-Yes!" (*Elka*)

I ask Elka to stand up, and make her do some shopping. Since this terrible scene is my responsibility, I have to clean it up... although I depend on Elka, There are some part that I need to do myself.

"---I'm sorry for the uproar, I'll pay for it no matter how much.

That's why, cant you guys keep quiet about this uproar?" (*Setsu*)

I ask with my best, and the visitors that are still awake nodded on the spot in spite of

being scared.

Now then, next should be about explaining this to Yuuhi---I guess?

Chapter 8

Hectic country parting

“---Hmm... from where should I start the explanation?” *(Setsu)*

Some time had passed from before, right now the only people in the store are Yuuhi, Elka and me. I felt bad for the other guest, but I had Elka used her Charm Eye to make them promise not tell anyone about what happened inside the store, and then had them go home. For the promise made with Charm Eye, it will keep remaining inside the head even after you cancel the eye unless in extreme circumstances. The wish of the princess should still continue remaining in my classmates.

“...That’s right, first of all shall I speak about my relationship with Elka?” *(Setsu)*

“Yeah...” *(Yuuhi)*

The thing that I will speak about right now is, about how I have come to this world, and somehow about my puzzling master-servant relationship with Elka. I’ll skip the part about having reincarnated since it’s confusing.

“What the heck is puzzling master-servant relationship!?” *(Yuuhi)*

Although Yuuhi’s question is reasonable, it’s hard to say that it’s because she had awakened to M when I have a sparring practice with Elka. Sorry, Yuuhi.

“Let’s stop there, the important part is about when I’ve come to this world right?” *(Setsu)*

“It’s amazing that you’re able to ignore it with such a straight face... yeah, that’s right.” *(Yuuhi)*

After that I talked about having obtained powers from various continents. And also

the reason for incurring this country's ill will---

And that from now I will go out of the country and meet some people.

"---As I thought Yuki-kun wanted to go." *(Yuuhi)*

"...How did you know?" *(Setsu)*

"Somehow, you have this atmosphere that seemed like you want to go somewhere."
(Yuuhi)

What the hell, am I that easy to read...?

Elka nods with an "uhuh" at the side.

"Say... can't I follow you?" *(Yuuhi)*

"...No good. There's still too many things you lack." *(Setsu)*

"But! Even when I can fight!?" *(Yuuhi)*

Certainly the magic in Yuuhi may be called the top-class, but the problem in this case is her ability.

"You're lacking experience, the experience of attacking and killing a monster, the experience of killing an enemy---" *(Setsu)*

The experience of killing a companion---I almost blurt that out, but I stopped. This one only applied to me, there's no need for Yuuhi to experience that.

Although I don't know how she perceived my sour look, Yuuhi didn't make a fuss.

"Then... what should I do? I... I want to be with Yuki-kun..." *(Yuuhi)*

...I think that I'm a proud man now that there's a woman here saying that to me.

Although I'm not planning to take anyone, I've intended to suggest this.

"If you want to follow by all means... learn the basics from Elka, if it's her, Yuuhi will be able to be independent. Elka, can I ask you that?" (*Setsu*)

"It is Setsu-sama's request. I'll fill her with plenty of experience as long as Yuuhi-san is ready." (*Elka*)

What a reliable woman she is... my view of her would have changed if she's not a pervert.

"How about it?" (*Setsu*)

"...I,---I want to be strong. So that I can go around the world with Yuki-kun... Elka-san, can I ask that of you?" (*Yuuhi*)

"It's going to be tough you know?" (*Elka*)

"I'll do anything." (*Yuuhi*)

The clear will of wanting to be strong is reflected strongly in Yuuhi's eyes. Since she didn't get affected by the princess's Charm Eye up to now, although at first her eyes had hesitation without any purpose, right now her eyes are as strong as the others.

"---she passed, Setsu-sama." (*Elka*)

"Yeah, I'll leave her to you, Elka." (*Setsu*)

"Leave it to me, I'll bring her up as a magician that will be able to burn up the continent." (*Elka*)

No... although I did say to let her get some experience... at most just make it at the level of a city.

"You don't have to go that far... after that is, that's right---since we still have time, to make up for the lost time, let's all walk together this time." (*Setsu*)

“Un! It’s a promise!” *(Yuuhi)*

The Yuuhi of today seems to have finally obtained a goal after coming to this world.

“Is it evening already...” *(Setsu)*

The three of us left the shop to walk around town. Although it’s true that I could no longer be in the country, I stayed a little bit too long.

“Since I have to prepare to leave the country, since there’s a place that I need to go to for a bit... what the the two of you wanna do?” *(Setsu)*

“A little... may I have a bit of time to talk with Yuuhi-san?” *(Elka)*

Only the two of them?

“Okay. Then let’s meet again later.” *(Setsu)*

“Yes” *(Elka)*

When I see them again, it’s time to say goodbye...

Elka leaves with Yuuhi who had become speechless.

Now then, I should finish my business early.

[T. N: POV change to 3rd person]

As Elka and Yuuhi part parted with Setsu, they moved in the town towards a quite place.

“Um... the talk?” *(Yuuhi)*

“Aah, I don’t have any important talk in particular. Just a little bit about his story.” *(Elka)*

Elka didn't dare to use Setsu's name here. She had learned her lesson from before.

"He had a belief that is too naive to live in this world. That is the reason why he got angry a while ago." *(Elka)*

"Belief...?" *(Yuuhi)*

"Yes---no matter how much he will be abused by others, no matter how much he got neglected, even if he get assaulted, he would never retaliate. However, if the person he loved is exposed to danger, he will use every cards he have to help... that is his belief." *(Elka)*

It sounds as if he didn't care about what is done to him without thinking of doing anything.

"Well it's probably also because of his strength, since it's possible to say that he won't get scratched with most of what is done to him. If we think of him at the level of a fierce animal, it's likely for us to only be a gathering of ants to him." *(Elka)*

"Yuki-kun... he's that strong." *(Yuuhi)*

"It can be said that he's out of standard... However for the ants, if they bite his companion, he will crush them with his every effort... he's a man with such a thought." *(Elka)*

At the cafe, Setsu didn't worry about his true identity being found out, it's Elka's position he was worried about. If the country knew about it and knew that she had a connection with someone the country have a grudge with, the country will never forgive Elka. Even if she's still Setsu's former companion, no, it's because their viewpoint is very limited. Last night, it was also considerably dangerous to have gone to Setsu's room. Well, Elka won't make the mistake of being found out. Although she did get found out by Yuuhi... it's alright since she a girl who didn't get brainwashed by the princess, but if it was other people it was a sure out.

She doesn't want to go to war, she accepted the condition of using her energy to the development of the heroes, in the castle.

“We no longer have any need to stay in the castle anymore too...” *(Elka)*

Her purpose, for Setsu’s return have already been accomplished in unexpected form.

“Can we follow Yuki-kun?” *(Yuuhi)*

“That’s no good, since the pursuers will chase if you follow him.” *(Elka)*

Although the country employs her to raise the heroes, it also has the meaning of monitoring her at the same time too. They don’t want to have any unnecessary extra thing related to Setsu... they tried to be cautious of her to the point of watching her at night, but with the war going on, Elka managed to win by pointing out the lack of staff.

“Well, it’s also pleasant seeing you guys grow, not to mention there’s a little something we need to investigate.” *(Elka)*

What they really need to investigate... it’s about a certain person that Tia and Elka had reported to Setsu.

That’s the only person that they really need to clarify by all means, so it’s really important.

“That much... is it really that important?” *(Yuuhi)*

“At least... it is important for us.” *(Elka)*

She starts speaking about the content.

“At that time, around 5 years ago... he who had been summoned had befriended another person who had been summoned along with him. I think they kind of clicked together seeing that they’re from the same place. Both are getting stronger, and although they’re starting to get familiar with this world... I wonder where it had been different? One of them is on the summoning country’s beck and call, positively participating in the war... the other one is doing the opposite, escaping from the country, and created

a relationship with the Beastman and the Devil tribe.

And then---they clashed.

“The person who tried to have the Human country win marched into the Devil continent along with the army, planning to wipe out the Devil tribe... It was him who stopped it. To defend the Devil tribe that he befriends, he clashed with that person. At the end of the battle---He... killed that person himself.” *(Elka)*

It is a battle where the fight completely changed the geographical features, Elka remembers it well.

It is definitely a fight between heroes... but he is definitely a hero among heroes, even when compared to the heroes of the Human country, or the heroes of the Devil and the Beastman tribe

“Although he got depressed for a while having killed a friend, he barely managed to recover from suicide. [There’s still a lot more lives I need to shoulder] is what he said with a wry smile. The resolution to kill that her told you about before, even he himself didn’t have it. He had lost it since then.” *(Elka)*

“...” *(Yuuhi)*

Yuuhi became speechless. His past is much more fierce than she could imagine.

“I and the others in this world are “used” to taking lives. Our feelings are hardly moved no matter how many enemies we buried---However, if he were to kill again this time, I wonder what would happen...” *(Elka)*

“...” *(Yuuhi)*

Yuuhi still can’t utter a single word. On that side is about the Setsu that she doesn’t know, so what she wanted to say had all been lost.

“...Shall we go back to the story? The investigation that we said are important, refers

to that dead person.” (Elka)

“...That person should be dead already right?” (Yuuhi)

“---that person might still be alive.” (Elka)

“!?” (Yuuhi)

That person is alive---it’s a sentence that could shook the country.

“There’s no conclusive evidence... however Tia seems to have detected his magic power. Although it was just for an instant, we planned to investigate to clarify it...” (Elka)

“If that person is alive... what will you do?” (Yuuhi)

“...I think that I’ll put an end to that person. That person is too dangerous after all.” (Elka)

Fortunately they had come to the more unpopular area. Declaring to kill someone, it’s not funny if they got caught.

“...Isn’t that dangerous?” (Yuuhi)

“That person is really intent eradicating the Devil and Beastman tribe. The important person I’ve made in this world had been deprived in the war---is what I heard from him.” (Elka)

In other words it’s revenge, and the reason why he participated in the war at that time.

“If that person is alive... that person will participate in this war for sure. If that person is there, he might have been forced to kill each other again. Because I want to avoid that, I planned to do what I said before.” (Elka)

If that person is alive, she will kill that person before that person is made to participate in the war---is her plan.

“---Oops, sorry. The thing I want to talk about is not that kind of story.” *(Elka)*

“...?” *(Yuuhi)*

The heavy atmosphere disappeared from Elka. Yuuhi was taken aback and breathes out unintentionally.

“What I want to say to you, after you have become strong, I want you to help supporting him.” *(Elka)*

“Yeah... why are you asking me to do the obvious?” *(Yuuhi)*

“Am I listening correctly?” is what Yuuhi’s expression said. Elka changed her perception of Yuuhi. Even after hearing Setsu had killed a person, she thought that her idea of him might changed a bit, but that doesn’t seems to be the matter.

“Yuki-kun had helped me many times when I was in Japan. Although the surrounding people give Yuki-kun strange looks, he is really sweet and gentle. Since I’ve been protected all the time, I was slightly glad when I learned that Yuki-kun doesn’t have any power when we came to this world. I can protect him this time---However he’s just concealing his power... there are parts of me that are slightly disappointed.” *(Yuuhi)*

Yuuhi could only laugh with a wry smile.

“So you want me to support Yuki-kun?” *(Yuuhi)*

“Yes... although I said that, since he is strong, I want you to protect him in a different way.” *(Elka)*

“Different?” *(Yuuhi)*

“I want to prevent him from taking lives as much as possible. If we didn’t have any dangerous encounter, he will not show his power. That is his belief after all.” *(Yuuhi)*

“In other words... it’s about being strong enough to not have any dangerous encounter?” *(Yuuhi)*

Elka gives an agreeing nod. Once she became strong, she would be able to support Setsu. There's no better desirable outcome for Yuuhi.

"I'm going to be strict on you from now on you know? Please don't expect to have any holidays." (*Elka*)

"Y-Yes! I'll do my best!" (*Yuuhi*)

The two walked around town in the evening.

No one expects it at this time, that sooner or later, the name of Yuuhi who had obtained more power than expected will reach Setsu's ear who had left the continent, and it even arrives earlier than the name of Kouma who is the Hero that wields the Holy Sword.

[T. N: POV changed to MC again]

After having separated from the two, I went to visit the town outskirts. Although I don't want to stay here for too long as the neighborhood is not that safe, there's no helping it since I have business here.

The place I'm aiming for had a comparatively better peace and order than the lower region. even if I said it was better, a pick pocketing happen in front of me a while ago. The person got his baggage snatched, but even that person snatched the baggage from another person, so it's like the thief's stolen bicycle got stolen. The first person sure is pitiful... since it was this messy, shouldn't the country do something to manage it more?

"It's ragged as usual..." (*Setsu*)

The place I'm looking for is a bar. The signboard shows that it was not yet open for business. Although it got a wooden exterior, the aging makes it seems like it will fall apart at any moments. The shop's name at the entrance is barely readable.

[Baus's Tavern]

Here is my destination.

Although I put a lot of effort to open the door, the door barely moved...

“At least maintain it properly... there we go.” (*Setsu*)

I give the door a light kick and break it down. The door that got blown away scattered in a mass inside the shop.

It really is a mystery how the shop is still not broken yet even if I didn't come and put some force into it. It is pretty sturdy even if it looks ragged... judging from appearance alone it really is impossible for it to not change at all for 5 years.

“WHO IS IT!?” (???)

My ears heard a good old nostalgic roar.

“You broke the door!! Do you want this to be your last joke huuuh!?” (???)

What appeared from the inside of the shop is a large man who exceeds the height of 2 meters. The brown tanned body is swelled with forged muscle, moving about in his sleeveless shirt. Anyway his face is stern, as the grizzled hair mixed with white shows that this fellow is a guy passed his middle age.

“Even the roar is the same as before... old man... you never listen...” (*Setsu*)

“Huuuh? That tone... You... you're Setsu?” (???)

“Been a long time, Baus. I'm breaking down the door as usual to enter.” (*Setsu*)

“UOOOOOOHHH!!! You're really Setsu!!?” (*Baus*)

In the excitement the large man keeps on slapping my back, I know that this fellow hasn't changed at all and kind of glad for that.

---Or rather it hurts so stop it already!!

“Hahaa~I see, you got kicked out of this world in that way.” *(Baus)*

“Your way of saying it really pissed me off for some reason...” *(Setsu)*

I was explaining the reason that I disappeared from the very beginning. Although Baus nodded while fixing the door, everything he said really makes me feel offended somehow.

“Somehow it feels like you’re having a grudge on me...” *(Setsu)*

“Didn’t I have a pretty solid reason for that!? You occupy the warehouse for 5 years and when you come you break the door again!” *(Setsu)*

Ah, that’s right. I remember the reason that I came here.

“Please open the warehouse, I need to do some preparations as I’m leaving this country.” *(Setsu)*

“We’re not finished talking about the door yet you shitty brat... well, I’m going to open it now.” *(Baus)*

“Thanks” *(Setsu)*

Baus repaired the door moderately, and then opened a certain door behind the worn out counter of the bar and entered. I followed behind, entering the room in the interior.

The room was made to be sturdy that can’t be imagined from its appearance. The floors are fine, and there’s no wooden debris falling out from the ceiling.

“This place doesn’t change at all.” *(Setsu)*

“Your luggage is still there after all. Although the state of preservation should be good, I originally planned to just get rid of that junk-like thing considering the master.” *(Baus)*

“Yeah, everything looks fine. Everything looks just as it is.” *(Setsu)*

“‘Everything is fine’ my ass...” *(Baus)*

The old man’s complaint is reasonable, but I want you to understand my position for having been transferred suddenly.

“Here it is.” *(Baus)*

Baus open a particularly large door in the room.

On the inside contains equipment like huge swords, shield and bows, stern protective gears, shining ores, and gold coins that are dazzling for the eyes.

All of this are the things that I had scraped up at that time. I’ve been active as an adventurer one time, as a result I obtained the money, equipment, and all the gems in this warehouse.

Why did I ask Baus to manage it? This guy used to be at the top for human, being the strongest adventurer for the human.

“As I thought... this is more than what I earned in my whole active career.” *(Baus)*

“I’m young after all, old man.” *(Setsu)*

“I’m still just 163 years old.” *(Baus)*

“Just how long is the average lifespan of this world!?” *(Setsu)*

Although I’ve know him for a long time, this is the first time I’ve heard about his age.

Well when I think about it the age is not really that strange. The amount of magic affects the vitality in this world. As you can see, as Baus was the former strongest adventurer for the human, the amount of magic he have should be quite large. He always used the body strengthening magic. After his decline, he retires from being adventurer and open the tavern for business...

“You’re noisy despite being my ‘apprentice.’” *(Baus)*

“You’re the one who always makes the noise you damn old man.” *(Setsu)*

He’s noisy every single time.

...Well in a way, I am kind of like his apprentice. Although it was really just a coincidence, this guy helped me who was acting a little rash, and made me his apprentice. At that time when I just became an adventurer, I think I failed and he helped me?

“...You’re mistaking some poisonous grass for medicinal plant and ate it before vomiting.” *(Baus)*

“Oi... Don’t say that.” *(Setsu)*

Since it was a mistake that even a beginner wont do... I mean it can’t be helped since that herb is delicious.

I swear since that time that I will never excessively eat the medicinal herb that I pick up.

Like that, experienced adventurers start leaving their baggage to the top-class Baus. If it’s this guy, taking care of the weapon is his forte.

“Now then, talking is good too but quickly arrange your item since I’ve open it.” *(Baus)*

“Oops, that’s right.” *(Setsu)*

I enter the warehouse, looking for my thing. This warehouse is really large huh, is it magic?

“It’s the same principle with magic bag, or rather did you forget that I made this myself?” *(Baus)*

“No... I didn’t forget.” *(Setsu)*

Magic bag... it's a convenient bag that will change its capacity according to the amount of magic of the owner. Depending on the person you can even put an entire dragon inside.

"This one and this~?" (*Setsu*)

I check my own magic bag, and see the inside.

As I thought I still can't see the bottom, even when I put my hand inside, I can't reach the bottom no matter how far I pushed it.

Then I throw a gem inside, and reach out my hand again.

Something touched the tip of my finger. When I reached for it and grab it, what came out was the gem I just threw.

...Well it's that kind of thing, even if the capacity is so big that you can't see the bottom, if you imagine the thing you want to take out and put your hand inside, it is easily obtainable. This is a way that a person who created this bag do, but is there a same device in this warehouse?

"Just close your eyes and imagine the one you need, it should appear in front of you."
(*Baus*)

Although I was half in doubt, I close my eyes and imagine it.

Then I felt a presence of something changed in front of me.

"Open up and see for yourself." (*Baus*)

When I open my eyes, a large sword in its sheath with the length that easily exceeded my height appeared in front of me.

When I went to the Devil continent, I got this from the Demon King. Although I had the Holy Sword as a Skill, it was slightly inconvenient. Therefore I came to use this large

sword. The sharpness was perfect, even when I neglected it for a long time. There's little decorations on it, and as it is a double-edge sword with black blade as it's feature, I named it Kuromaru.

[T. N: Kuro=black, Maru= full circle/perfection, also a common suffix for a Japanese male name.]

"You haven't change at all, Kuromaru." *(Setsu)*

"Don't you wish you have a better naming sense though?" *(Baus)*

I think Kuromaru is a good name.

"However, this place really got the same principle as the magic bag..." *(Setsu)*

"Well I only take the magic used on the magic bag and give it to the room. It took some time, but it works great." *(Baus)*

Well, I guess it would work if you just used what was put on the magic bag and apply it to the room instead.

I resume searching the warehouse. Why is there a puppet here...?

Seeing me stopped working when I find something I didn't remember, Baus talked to me.

"You're really the same as ever... as I thought you really planned on taking revenge against this country." *(Setsu)*

This guy suddenly start having a serious talk...

"Huh? Who the hell would do such a thing?" *(Setsu)*

"They transfer you out to the point of almost being killed you know? Even your appearance had changed..." *(Baus)*

“...I didn’t even think about such thing.” *(Setsu)*

I’ve determined to settle down in this world a long time ago. However, this country tramples on that decision, even taken my life in Japan too. It would be a lie if I said I didn’t hate them.

“However, I’m the one who had killed the ‘hope’ of this country. They would have to do at least that much... is what I think.” *(Setsu)*

Another person who got summoned with me, we became friend after we came to this world, we learn how to use our power together, say goodbye, then repeats---really living our lives.

That guy participates in the war as the legitimate hero of this country, and I who left the hero duty got along well with the Devil and Beastman. Therefore, I’ll never allow that fellow who was going to murder all of the Devils with the blade without any mercy. Although it was me who would be unreasonable if you consider it from the human---

“This country is currently housing a few of my important thing.” *(Setsu)*

Elka, Grein and Tia were safe. The Demon King and the Beast King is alive too, that’s enough for me.

Especially those three in this country, I as the leader got discouraged a bit when I appeared before, but they’re always being there for me.

“Haah... you really have no self interest as usual.” *(Baus)*

“That’s rude. And I do think about myself.” *(Setsu)*

What does that sigh really mean?

“I knew you would think like that... If it was me, I would have tried to expose their action no matter what. You might think of them as just a gathering of ants, but aren’t

you the bit worried? You need to at least try to get back at them..." (Baus)

I felt like anger was mixed in with Baus's words here and there.

...Maybe this guy is also worried about me.

"Even if I do that, my surroundings will get dangerous once they knew... after that there's going to be a lot of people tracking me." (Setsu)

I'm amazed at what he's saying right now. I'm not a fool, if anything, it's like he's praising me and I got somewhat itchy for that.

"...It's nothing much. If there's anyone who tried to put their hands on my thing, I'll erase them for sure, that much is enough." (Setsu)

"That's fine right? No matter what they said, the war didn't occur because of you." (Baus)

"..." (Setsu)

"Forget it, there will be people who will think about 'protecting' you, so there's no need for me to get angry here." (Baus)

I can't really retort to that, so I just proceed with my work silently.

I wanted to hear Baus's opinion, but I can't.

Probably because he said <Do you understand?>.

"You're in the way, old man." (Setsu)

"Heh, you're the one coming here with trouble. I'm even in a good mood right now to offer some help." (Baus)

"Hah! Like I would need any help with this kind of thing." (Setsu)

I've packed the herb that could be eaten, all that's left is the type of flowers that could make you fainted in an instant.

"---Then it's good, just get going already, you stupid apprentice." (*Baus*)

"...Yeah, I'm going, shitty master." (*Setsu*)

I go out of the shop with the baggage. It's time to open the shop soon.

...As I thought when I speak to Baus, even though I'm being treated like a child, for some reason I didn't find it unpleasant.

(Maybe he's something like a father figure for me---)

I shake my head to remove that ridiculous thought, and hurried to the meeting place with those two. I've spent too much time, the sun had almost set. Since the meeting place is at the previous spot, I'll arrive soon.

While running in the town, Baus's words repeated in my head.

He talked about the continuation after the war, when I tell him I won't go <killing> anymore, he said;

[No-killing huh, I think that's a good resolve, but don't forget that it might lead to your treasured one being killed you know?] (*Baus*)

"...I won't let that happen." (*Setsu*)

While muttering that, I raise my running speed.

Killing---I recalled that act.

The feeling at that time, I don't think I'll be able to accept that for my whole life.

“Yuki-kun!” *(Yuuhi)*

When I arrived at the meeting place, Yuuhi is already there. However Elka is nowhere to be seen.

“Where’s Elka?” *(Setsu)*

“She went back, seems that she still have to prepare for tomorrow’s training. Were you in such a hurry that you’ve forgotten? Since I’ll also be taking the basic training from tomorrow on, it seems that it will be a full-scale training for me.” *(Yuuhi)*

It can’t be helped if that’s the case, sometimes she acts like that...

Still, if it’s a battle training I might want to join a bit. There’s a chance that I could send that stupid Endo flying.

---If I’m thinking about such thing, as I though I got influenced by the old man.

“Yuki-kun, Where have you been? The sun had already went down you know?” *(Yuuhi)*

“Today is the given date after all, I’ve prepared the tools for camping.” *(Setsu)*

I tapped the magic bag attached to my waist when I said that. Since the money, sword and food are all inside, I’m relatively light right now. By the way, I divided the food with Baus. I got a bit too much after all.

“I see...

I, I’ll become strong so that Yuki-kun don’t have to protect me!” *(Yuuhi)*

What Yuuhi meant is something along the line of <I wont depend on you> , but in any case I’m glad.

Could it be that she heard about my belief from Elka?

"I won't meet any dangerous situation, so that Yuki-kun doesn't have to fight!" *(Yuuhi)*

...As I thought she did hear about it from Elka huh?

"Yeah, that's right. Please do that okay?" *(Setsu)*

"Un!... That's why... come back safely okay?" *(Yuuhi)*

"It's impossible for me to get into any dangerous situation." *(Setsu)*

While I said that, I cut my hair that have grown long with wind magic. Although I don't have much sense for it, the hair falls on the ground. With the hair covering my eyes disappeared, the view in front of me is cleared. Since I hate it being unshapely, for now I just cut the one I can see.

Although I've been planning to cut it before, it kept on growing until now before I noticed.

Well, this might be a good chance to leave with a new feeling.

"Is it weird?" *(Setsu)*

"No! It's all right! You're cool like always!" *(Yuuhi)*

...Even if I recall my face, it should be a mediocre face the same as my previous life... well whatever, I'll take that as a compliment.

When I tried to take care of the hair that dropped, Yuuhi emitted a small flame from her hand, burning the hair that dropped.

"That's a beautiful flame." *(Setsu)*

"When you said that... somehow I'm glad." *(Yuuhi)*

Yuuhi became embarrassed while saying that.

Her flame is a clean orange, it's a flame magic with such a clean color that I've never seen before.

The color really fits the evening sun (*Yuuhi*) which is her name.

"I'm proud of my flame magic the most. However, I really didn't want to use this power to injure a person." (*Yuuhi*)

I don't even want to use magic in the first place---is what Yuuhi said.

"We've come to such a world... it's unpleasant but we need to fight not matter how much we hate it... everyone else is also training without question... I got scared of learning a technique that could take a life." (*Yuuhi*)

Having obtained that doubt... is because I didn't let her get affected by the Charm Eye. If I didn't give her the divine protection, Yuuhi might have not having such fear--- However that's not good, absolutely.

"However, if I learn how to protect someone, if I become strong... I think that I won't be scared anymore. That's why, so that I won't trouble Yuki-kun---I want to be strong so that I would be able to protect you." (*Yuuhi*)

[---Forget it, there will be people who will think about 'protecting' you, there's no need for me to get angry here.]

(Hah... it's like I'm still in front of my master, just what is that guy)

The old man's smug face appeared in my head. You're right huh? That face won't be good for business.

"Yuki-kun...?" (*Yuuhi*)

“--oops, sorry. Yeah, become strong so that you’ll be able to protect me okay?” *(Setsu)*

“Un!” *(Yuuhi)*

“I see, I see... tei!” *(Setsu)*

“Ouch!?” *(Yuuhi)*

I flick my finger on Yuuhi’s forehead.

Her forehead is red while she glared reproachfully.

“It hurts... Why!?” *(Yuuhi)*

“Didn’t you said you want to protect me? You can’t even prevent this much.” *(Setsu)*

“I-I see! O-one more time!” *(Yuuhi)*

Ah, I didn’t mean for it to be like that...

Still, I apologize to Yuuhi in earnest, and flick it one more time.

She prepared herself since it’s not a surprise attack this time.

“Ouch!” *(Yuuhi)*

My finger cuts the wind and hits Yuuhi’s forehead.

“It’s no use unless I avoid it!” *(Yuuhi)*

There’s nothing you can do to avoid a forehead flick... I let out a wry smile seeing Yuuhi like that.

“Then, I’ll consider you pass if you can avoid it the next time we met.” *(Setsu)*

“Really!? I’ll work hard!” *(Yuuhi)*

Don't tell me she will only practice how to avoid a forehead flick...

There's no hope for her if she only focus on that... right?

The surrounding had already become dark when I noticed, although it's fun, it is time to go...

"Then... I should be going." (*Setsu*)

"...Un, have a safe trip." (*Yuuhi*)

I start walking towards the road that leads to outside of the town. In front of it, a dark forest of the night had already spread.

"Yuki-kun, I, you see... I really li---" (*Yuuhi*)

"Stop right there, Yuuhi" (*Setsu*)

I blurt that out suddenly, cutting Yuuhi's words. Letting a woman say it... it was downright out for me.

"I have women waiting for my answers here in this world---so many of them in fact, won't you just hurt yourself saying it to someone like me?" (*Setsu*)

'So many' is not really a lie... still, there are a few people I think. I wonder why are they having that kind of feeling towards me...

For Yuuhi... that is... I noticed her goodwill. I too would like for it to happen--- however I leave over too many of previous engagements in this world.

[*T. N: Engagement, as in, appointment kind of meaning, not fiancée.]*

"But still, I---" (*Yuuhi*)

“Then, let’s do it this way.” *(Setsu)*

I didn’t allow her to say much more, I look back and said.

“The next time we meet, if the Yuuhi at that time are strong enough that she could protect me---I will say this;” *(Setsu)*

‘You are important, please be together with me’---something like that

Yuuhi after hearing me said that, her face had become so shocked.

Feeling happy from the bottom of her heart, she says in a voice mixed with determination.

“...Understood. I’ll absolutely will make you say that. Because I’ll become even stronger than Elka!” *(Yuuhi)*

Ah, Elka huh---That’s a good target...

No, isn’t it bad that she’s her aim? What should I do if Yuuhi become a super-M...

“Y-yeah, please do your best!” *(Setsu)*

“U-un...” *(Yuuhi)*

…ユキくん。
私、頑張るから……



The me who cant wipe out the uneasiness are at a loss for words for some reason. It's okay, it should be okay.

“Then, I'll go! See you later!” *(Setsu)*

“Ah, wait Yuki-kun!?” *(Yuuhi)*

I start running as I couldn't hide my unrest.

The cold sweat doesn't stop!? Why...

“Guooooooooohh!!! Calm yourself!!!!” *(Setsu)*

I run while shouting.

I immediately remember that I've said a pretty embarrassing thing, even my face is red.

“Aaaaaahh!! Please let Yuuhi be saaaaaafe!!!” *(Setsu)*

I worry about Yuuhi, which contradicts wanting to part from her---

Before long, although we will meet again... at that time, I really worried that Yuuhi will become a super-M

...I really don't want her to be a super-M...

Chapter 9

Since my meal will taste bad

[T. N: Yuuhi's POV]

I, Yuuhi was just about to confess a few minutes ago. Even I don't know why in that timing. I guess I might be lonely from parting with Yuki-kun.

Well he kind of leave the reply hanging... but when we meet again, if I could avoid a forehead flick from him, Yuki-kun said that he would then confess to me. Eh? How did it turn into forehead flick? Well whatever.

“~♪” (Yuuhi)

So, I'm kind of in a very good mood right now. Although I only felt uneasy when I came to this world, right now I feel excellent.

I've liked Yuki-kun for a very long time... I didn't even know exactly how long. When I noticed I already liked him, I don't really understand the reason. Some people said that love has no need for reason, and I think that the current me understand that.

I've spent a long time with him. Naturally, Yuki-kun is important to me, and I think that Yuki-kun also values me greatly. However... no matter how close we are, I somehow felt that he was not from this world.

And today, I finally able to know the reason.

Yuki-kun had lived in this world... and thought about coming back here for a long time.

When I knew that, I really envied Elka-san who speaks about it. She knows about the Yuki-kun that I didn't knew, just with that alone I felt jealous.

I felt relieved when I learned that Elka-san and him are not yet lover. The reason I confessed today, it might be because I wanted to be one step further than her.

...but Yuki-kun seems to be very popular in this world... what should I do if there are many women by the time we met...

“...well, I’ll leave that to the me at that time.” *(Yuuhi)*

What would I think about it, I won’t know as I am still not in that situation yet. However... it might not be all that unpleasant. Seeing as they are all people who came to like him, I think that I might be able to get along well with them too.

---What should I do if she’s not a human?

Oops, I’ve been thinking while walking, I’ve already returned back to the center of the town without noticing. Although it was terribly bustling before, most of the shops are already closed with almost no one here, there are only people at the bar.

I too must return to the castle in time for dinner... although I might be a bit late, eating together with everyone is the best... even though it’s just Kouma-kun and the others.

“Yuu!” *(???)*

A voice could be heard from behind me who is walking a bit fast.

The only people that would call me Yuu is Kouma-kun and Mizuki-chan, and not Jiro-kun.

When I turn around the one that stood there is Kouma-kun alone.

“Huh? What’s wrong Kouma-kun?” *(Yuuhi)*

He should have been resting in the castle today like he said. Since using the Holy Sword skill consumed a lot of stamina, Grein-sensei had told him that taking a rest is important.

“No... I’ve been looking for Yuuhi since you didn’t show up.” *(Kouma)*

...huh? Didn’t I already tell everyone that I’m going shopping today? Although it’s not possible to tell them that it was just Yuki-kun and me since it’s embarrassing, I think that I did told them when I go out in the morning...

“Let’s go back, Yuu. It’s going to be dinner soon.” *(Kouma)*

“U-un. You’re right.” *(Yuuhi)*

It’s a bit dark and I can’t really see his expression... but I think he’s a little bit angry. I wonder if I did something bad?

“Let’s go?” *(Kouma)*

“---Eh?” *(Yuuhi)*

Kouma-kun grabbed my hand. Pulling it just like that, it’s not like I won’t go even if you didn’t do that, so why would he act that way?

“Say, Yuuhi. Do you want to go shopping with me in town on our next rest day?” *(Kouma)*

“Shopping?” *(Yuuhi)*

Kouma-kun ask that without turning towards me.

Although I’m happy with the invitation, I’m going to be coached by Elka-san on the holiday. Since I already expected that my holiday is no more after agreeing to that, taking a rest on that day just because another business came up is inexcusable. She’s abandoning her holiday with me too after all.

All of this is so that I can be with Yuki-kun, so although I’m flattered that Kouma-kun invited me, I have no other choice but to refuse.

“I’m sorry, my schedule is full on the holiday.” *(Yuuhi)*

When I tell him that, Kouma-kun just said “is that so? And back down. Somehow I’m kind of felt bad for him.

“---You didn’t want to spend time with me because you want to spend the holiday with that guy huh.” *(Kouma)*

“ ? Did you say something?” *(Yuuhi)*

“No... it’s nothing.” *(Kouma)*

Although I’m unable to hear it since it’s just a small mutter, I didn’t pursue it since he said it’s nothing.

I felt his grip on my hand is getting stronger.

Although I want to ask him to let go since it hurts a bit, seeing Kouma-kun’s face being too serious, I can’t say anything.

As I thought he’s acting a bit weird today, is how I felt.

That night, I asked Mizuki-chan about how Kouma-kun is acting.

She said, “although it seems that he spend the holiday reading a book and taking naps, but I heard him saying that he’s going to look for Yuuhi who’s returning late”.

“Although I told him not to worry too much, [What would you do if she go to the dangerous place in the town!?] is what he keep on saying... as expected of Kouma I guess, so maybe he went to town outskirts looking for you.” *(Mizuki)*

Mizuki-chan said that with an astonished look. I wonder what she’s implying?

...I mean I’m not so careless that he needs to be worried. Well, I did go to the town outskirts though.

N?... the outskirts?

Did he really come looking for me at the town outskirts?

(It should be around evening if he sets out looking for me from the castle)

In other words, its at the time when Yuki-kun and I were saying goodbye---

(...Don't tell me he heard about that *(confession)*...)

My face turned red as soon as I thought about that, I'm at my wits end in the room.

---Having other people listen to my first confession, that is way too embarrassing.

I keep on thinking about what I should do, everyone else were already fast asleep, I'm the only one awake.

Dark circles could be seen under my eyes when I came out of the room the next day.

[T. N: POV change to MC]

"Fuuaahh~~." (*Setsu*)

---Inside a forest approximately around 100km away from Destinea, I woke up in response to the morning sun that is peeking from the gap of the trees.

I need to go to the port town first to cross the continent.

Although I should have already left the port town right now---

(Just where the hell am I...)

---I who lacked the composure after leaving Yuuhi when I left the country just keep

on running, and then I noticed that I'm here. Although I saw maintained road used by merchants on the way, as I keep on running nonstop without care, before I noticed it I'm already in this forest without any road.

---In short, right now I'm lost.

Since I got sleepy by the time I noticed I'm lost, although I'm sleeping in such a place, everything is fine since I've already brought along tools needed for camping.

(What should I do now... I guess for now there's no other way aside from finding a road?)

I'm really regretting it now but I really should have brought a compass.

Since I have Tia on our last trip, we never get lost because of the convenient magic that she developed, but I'm alone this time... I guess this is called careless.

Well worst case I could just jump high to fly up and look for a town from the sky, but I might get mistaken as a flying monster though.

(I should move first, I might be able to meet other people who knew something)

Although I could just follow the road once I found it, unfortunately I have no idea which end should I walk towards, well, its a win for as long as I met even one person on it...

While cling on such a slight hope, I collect the <Magic Stone of Monster Repellent> that I put around the bed. Just like its name suggest, I put it since it keeps monsters out. Deciding on the range and putting one each on a corner of a square area, I insert my magic power into each one. I then create a barrier that could ward off monsters according to the magical power. Although it could still maintain the barrier even if it's moved, the effect disappeared once you pick it up.

"That's the last one." (*Setsu*)

I squat down and pick up the last one, and when I throw it into the magic bag, a lukewarm wind blew on my face.

“N?” (*Setsu*)

“Burrururu” (???)

When I felt displeased and look ahead, there’s a huge wild boar whose head is approximately around my height. It’s whole body is covered with brown fur, and it have two huge tusk.

This creature is what they called monsters that are in this world... Apparently it approached as soon as I removed the barrier, so the wind from before is the snort of this fellow.

[T. N: The words for them is 魔物 (mamono). The meaning is close to demon, but I just don't want people to confuse it with the Devil tribe, so I'm sticking with monster for now. Give suggestion if you have better one.]

As I’m still not moving, the wild boar looked at me with the eyes watching on a prey.

“What’s wrong with you, wanna pick a fight?” (*Setsu*)

“BURURURURUuuuu!”

No more discussion huh---

The wild boar greatly shook its head, trying to penetrate me with its tusk.

I lightly dodge it, taking some distance from it.

“Burrururu...”

“This one is [B class] I guess?” (*Setsu*)

About the B class, there are threat degree of the monsters in this world. Rank is decided on how dangerous the monster is, the lowest is E class, and then continue to D, C, B, A, S, SS, until SSS. So the strength of a B class is somewhere in the middle.

By the way for the job called adventurer, they are also ranked similarly. Although both the monster and adventurer are on the realm of their own once they exceed S rank, the former-adventurer Baus was actually an SSS-rank adventurer where there's only a few of them in the past.

Well even I managed to climb to SSS class in my previous life!

---Now then, enough boasting for now and let's face this wild board.

The wild boar is accumulating power while scratching the ground with its foot. It totally looks like an engine warming up.

"...alright, it's finally Kuromaru's turn after a long time." (*Setsu*)

I shove my hand into the magic bag in order to cut down this guy in two with the sword.

Although I talk about the no-killing or my belief somehow yesterday, monsters are not included.

although not all of them, but the monsters could be considered as the enemy of all living creatures. These guys basically doesn't have a will, they attack any creatures aside from themselves, living only on the feeding instinct. It's a relation of eat or be eaten. I also got used to the law of this world which is survival of the fittest because of these guys.

"Sorry okay, as expected I still didn't want to be eaten." (*Setsu*)

I take out a large sword out of the bag, and unsheathe it. The side blade reflects the morning sun and shines in black.

I faced the wild boar that unleashed the accumulated energy in a dash, dashing forward in full throttle. That would have hit for sure, if it's not me that is.

“BURU00000ooooo!!!”

I swing down Kuromaru from above towards the wild boar who roared while dashing.

“There---” (*Setsu*)

The moment the sword hit the wild boar, it sinks into the body like cutting tofu, cutting the body in two.

...The wild boar that had split in two falls in front of me, rolling on the ground as a lump of flesh.

“Wew... you're still as sharp as before, Kuromaru.” (*Setsu*)

To cut the not-so-soft bone of the monster, there's not even one nicked part on the edge of Kuromaru. Although I didn't heard much about the material, should I ask about it this time? I am interested about it. I return Kuromaru to its sheath, and threw it into the magic bag. By the way, the sheath has the ability for automatic cleaning, so a sword would be clean just by putting it inside.

“Alright, I'm done with the exercise... Let's move for now?” (*Setsu*)

That is not addressed to anyone in particular...

I turn my back on the bisected wild boar, and start walking in the forest.

The dead monster, it will turn into magic particles sooner or later if you just leave it unattended, so there's no need to process it as it will be disintegrated in the air. It seems that it won't disintegrated if you take it from there, and it will rot in the same way as normal creature. Although I heard that the magic power in the ground seems

to affect it somehow or other, I don't know the specific details.

“---Is that a road?” (*Setsu*)

Did I walk for one or two hours... when I make my way through the forest, I finally found a road made of soil without any tree around.

While I'm relieved for the time being, I go near it.

---around the place near the road, a woman's scream suddenly resounded in the area.

“Kyaaaaaa!!” (???)

“!?” (*Setsu*)

I hide my body behind a tree by the time I heard that scream, checking the surrounding.

---over there...?

Towards the road that I see... one carriage falls down there.

Several men dressed similar to me fall down, their body covered in blood.

Ugh... there's even freshly-severed head...

Even though I didn't kill, I've seen a lot of corpses that other people killed, so I had a bit of resistance... but I'm still not used to seeing severed head. It still make me lose my appetite, it's an unimaginable thing at the time I'm in Japan.

While I was preoccupied with the corpses, several man with dirty appearances appeared with vulgar voice.

“Ora oraa! Take it quickly, you lot!!” (???)

“Stuff all the valuables in the bag!” (???)

“Oi, what should we do with this girl? She still a kid but her look is pretty good.” (???)

“Please... stop...” (*girl*)

I see, bandits huh? 5 people... that’s a very radical bandits, the band of bandits that I used to know avoid killing and work more efficiently you know?

Although the merchant’s carriage seems to be attacked, who’s that girl?

“Let’s sell her! Some weird noble somewhere would buy her.” (Bandit A)

“That’s right!” (Bandit B)

“Then we’re really in luck! For us to have come around a merchant with such weak guards!” (Bandit C)

“Please... Please return my goods...” (*Girl*)

“Tch! Shut up!” (*Bandit*)

“Ouch!” (*Girl*)

---I’m shocked, that kid is a merchant?

Although the girl clung to the foot of the bandit telling them to return her commodities, they just kick her flying.

“Oi! Don’t injure her from now on since she’s a product too!!”

“Cheh! That girl is the one that came to me touching me with her hand!”

Although I really want to jump in on this, I think about it a little bit.

The other party is such a troublesome fellow... or rather, from the looks of it they seems to have other comrades. Dealing with the other party is going to be a pain too...

“---But I can't really call myself a man if I didn't help that girl here...” *(Setsu)*

It's true that it's a pain in the ass, but

“My lunch would taste like shit if I didn't help out here!” *(Setsu)*

It can't be helped, it would leave a bad aftertaste if I didn't help. I'll keep on regretting for having not done anything.

I dash out from the shadow of the tree, and run towards the bandits.

There's a great distance, but I arrived there in no time at all, sending a surprise attack on the bandits by swinging my fist.

“Oraa!” *(Setsu)*

“Guh!?” (Bandit A)

It's already too late when he noticed me, my fist had already hit his back.

The bandit got blown away in the shape of a shrimp, rolling on the ground.

Still, they're weak... I didn't even used magic enhancement you know? Bandits these days are no good huh.

“Please don't worry, your spine is safe and sound.” *(Setsu)*

I said that to the bandit that is groaning while lying on the ground. Well he probably won't be able to move for a while die to the pain.

“What was that!?” (Bandit B)

“You bastard!!” (Bandit C)

Oops...

As expected the bandits who noticed get ready for battle.

The two who are near pull out their knife, and threw themselves at me at the same time.

“You didn’t even think about the combination...” *(Setsu)*

The two knives just thrust out straight foolishly, so I drops it by beating their wrist before it reached my body.

Before the knife falls on the ground, I deliver a blow to each of their abdomen with my fist using both of my arms.

“*cough*!” (Bandit B)

“Guh...” (Bandit C)

“Alright, now for the two at the back~.” *(Setsu)*

The two who received my blow in the abdomen are rolling on the ground having trouble to breathe, so I go pay a visit to the remaining two.

“Damn!! Let’s scram!!” (Bandit D)

“R-run!! What’s with this guy!!?” (Bandit E)

The remaining two judged that they’re no match for me, so they turn their back and start to run into the forest. Their judgement is the only thing that’s not bad.

However.

“Naive, you want to escape?” (*Setsu*)

I put some power and kicked one of the rolling bandits and then kicked another one towards the two who are trying to run away.

“What!? Stop screwing wit---guoh!?” (Bandit D)

“Gyaaah!!” (Bandit E)

“...and that’s a goal.” (*Setsu*)

I see their figures colliding and rolling in the forest, and I couldn’t hide my laughter.

Although I tried going forward towards them, I felt something weird when I stepped on the ground in front of me, and when I looked under, there’s the first bandit that I knocked off, still lying on the ground on his stomach.

“Oops, almost forgot about you♪.” (*Setsu*)

I grab the back of his hair, and lift him while dragging it.

Now then, allow me to play a bit more.

When I went towards where the others had fallen, the two bandits who tried to escape before let out a small scream and inched back.

Ohho~ They got real scared now.

“Hii`...”

“P-please wait... I’ll give back the luggage... P-please spare me...”

The two people that I kicked flying had already fainted, they doesn’t move an inch no matter what I do, so I ready my fist for the rest.

“P-please... forgive me...”

“If you accept what the girls said just now, I wouldn’t have poked my head into this... Yeah, be at ease as I won’t kill you.” (*Setsu*)

The man let a sigh of relief when I said that.

If a person who knew me well sees this, they would have likely said that I would have leave them in <grief state>. What a bunch of rude people.

“Y-you’ll really overlook it?” (*Bandit*)

“My appetite will sharply decrease if I did that to you.” (*Setsu*)

I won’t allow any grudge over food... It is one of the major desires of human after all.

---N? It’s not really a grudge over food? Don’t sweat the details.

These guys are like that too... I look at their face. You think I’ll have an appetite looking at you!!?

Even if I said that... as expected in this case it’s a bit too much.

“But still, as a man I really hate a man who raise his hand on a woman.” (*Setsu*)

The bandit’s face turn blue real fast.

---N? You guys used violence too right? Since if it was Elka, you’ll be out long ago.

“---so with that, let’s have a get together as a villain.” (*Setsu*)

N? Which one is the bad guy?

---Who knows?

At the very least I am not a hero.

“Please be at ease, I’ll only beat you to point that you’re almost dead.” *(Setsu)*

---There’s already no consideration for the bandits when I said that.

My thirst for blood is a bit too much there... they’re already having a deep blue face...

“That’s enough I guess.” *(Setsu)*

I get the 5 bandits, and bind them to one of the tree with a strong rope that I took out from the magic bag.

Well, if they’re lucky someone might helped them.

When I return to the road, the previous girl rushed to me.

“U-um!! Thank you very much for helping me!” *(Girl)*

She’s wearing a light blue dress, the hair that have some sands attached is a little black, with a short forelock hair at the front. Her face is small with lovely eyes. I guess she’s around 12-15? People don’t really work as a merchant at that age.

“N, yeah it’s fine. Since I was nearby when they attacked after all. By the way, there’s something I want to ask you.” *(Setsu)*

Even if I said that, when I’m in the middle of tying the thief, that’s when it hit me that I should have asked them the way to the port town.

“Fue? What do you want to hear?” *(Girl)*

“Yeah, I wanna go to port town. Do you know the way?” *(Setsu)*

“I-is that so!? I-I’m going that way too! If it’s there I know the way!” *(Girl)*

Ooh! Alright, with this I’m no longer lost.

“That’s great. Please tell me at once!” *(Setsu)*

“U-um... although I could tell you the way...” *(Girl)*

...What? Even though I really want you to tell me the way quickly...

“W-will you please be my escort...?” *(Girl)*

“---Huh?” *(Setsu)*

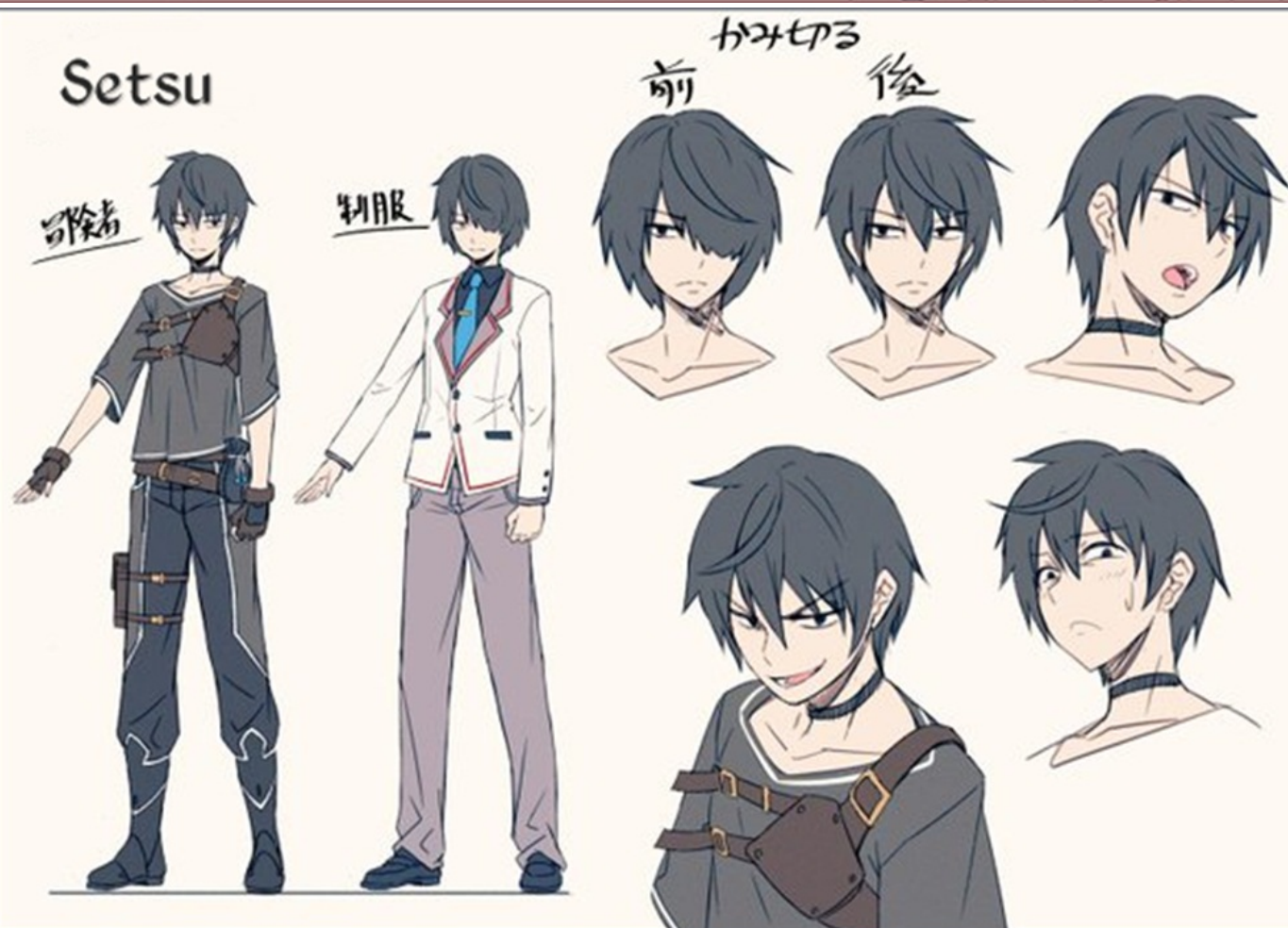
---With that, it was the first encounter between me and the young merchant Ruri.



Yuuhi



Setsu



Ruri

カバン



サイド



Chapter 10

How to cross the sea

---The girl who introduced herself as Ruri seem to be an apprentice merchant.

Some time had passed since that time, we left those place after I put the dead bodies of the murdered guard adventurers into a hole which I made using Earth magic and bury them. This is something like the manner of the adventurers, where you must bury the dead body of your fellow adventurers. For the reason, there's the case of wanting to prevent the monsters crowding the corpses from showing up, and it is to prevent them from turning into undead under the influence of the magic power in the area if the corpses are left unattended... are the two main reasons. Although the first one is what it is, the second one is a pretty difficult talk.

When a humanoid animal died and left unattended in the nature, it will adsorb the magic power from the ground turning them into an undead, that's the common sense for the adventurers. Although the undead in itself is just below C-class if they don't have a great magic power, there seems to be a case of someone unable to lift their sword to fight as the friend they have a good relationship with turned into an undead. To prevent such a situation, it could be said that this is a necessary work. It's not a job where I could just say "It's a pain in the ass".

Once Ruri and I finished with that, I overturned the carriage sideways to rebuild it, and I pulled the horse that somehow stayed without escaping. Ruri grips the reins of the horse.

"But still... for a kid like you to be a merchant..." (*Setsu*)

"Don't call me a kid! Didn't I tell you many times already that I'm an apprentice? APPRENTICE!" (*Ruri*)

Oops, that right.

This girl, Ruri used to accompany her grandfather who's a merchant, and she use to help him with the work, but her grandfather seems to have died because of a disease several days ago. Although she had acquired some experience as a merchant, her grandfather didn't allow her to be a full-fledged one until his very last breath, saying she should still remain as an apprentice.

"...But if I managed to deliver this brooch to the Devil continent, even Ojii-chan in heaven will recognize me." *(Ruri)*

[T. N: Ojii-chan (grandpa). Oji-chan (uncle). Take note kids, this term might come up the next time you read manga/hentai]

Her aim seems to be delivering the brooch to a certain person in the Devil continent. The person asked her grandfather to repair it when her grandfather goes to the Devil continent previously, so he accepted it at that time. He's already received the money, so all that's left is delivering it.

"Ojii-chan died when he was going to send the brooch... therefore I as his apprentice should properly deliver it." *(Ruri)*

"...And once you leave while thinking that, you had such an experience on the way..." *(Setsu)*

"Uuu..." *(Ruri)*

I look at the commodities piled up inside the carriage. Most of them are miscellaneous goods, and although there are some raw foods, the bags are packed with dried meat and other preserved food.

These seems to be a proper products, it seems that she intended to do business on the Devil continent once she had sent the brooch. I guess as expected from a merchant's grandchild...? Well that's probably why she got targeted by the thief.

"Although I give a request for guards... and I did managed to hire some using the last of my funds, but I can't employ adventurers of higher rank" *(Ruri)*

It's those murdered people.

"Well there's no way I would be able to hire the high-rank without offering a large sum of money..." *(Ruri)*

You need at least 3 months of salary to hire the S-class or higher. Judging from their equipment, they seems to be a C-rank party. Well it's the kind of adventurers that you will be able to employ if you splurge a bit of your money. To be frank they're on the level of unreliable.

"Um... although it's good for me, is it really alright for you not to get any reward?" *(Ruri)*

"Didn't I said that it was fine? It's enough if you just tell me the way to the port town." *(Setsu)*

While she gave me a ride to the port town, I accepted the duty as her guard.

Since she had become alone, it really makes me hesitant to just sprint and leave her unattended. It would be the worst if she got attacked again and got sold after I've spend all that trouble to save her...

"But..." *(Ruri)*

"Then please treat me to a meal once you're done delivering the brooch." *(Setsu)*

"Eh!? You're going to follow me there!?" *(Ruri)*

"N? Yeah... since my destination is also the Devil continent." *(Setsu)*

If we're going to the same destination, it wont be boring even with all the long time spent. Since I'm really in that much of a hurry to return...

"Is that so!? By the way, what are you going to do there?" *(Ruri)*

"I'm going to meet some friends. It's been around 5 years since I last met them." *(Setsu)*

"I see..." *(Ruri)*

First of all I'm going to deliver my fist once we met... or rather aren't you supposed to be at that (Demon Lord) castle? What are you doing being absent during the war...

(Well, I guess that's fine? I'll just wait for you while sitting on the throne... kukuku)

I wonder what your face would look like, seeing some unknown guy sitting on your chair.

"Setsu-san, you're making a really bad face..." *(Ruri)*

"Oops, my bad." *(Setsu)*

I inadvertently start thinking about making fun of that person by habit. Although that person got some bossy tone, the reaction face is really interesting once you make fun of that person.

I start smirking again once I imagined that person's teased face, but then I sensed something in my head.

"N—?" *(Setsu)*

"What's wrong?" *(Ruri)*

I don't know what... but I detected something.

"No... it's nothing." *(Setsu)*

"? Is that so?" *(Ruri)*

After that I searched for a while, but I didn't manage to find anything.

---And so the carriage drove all night, and we finally arrived at the port town on the

afternoon the next day.

“We have arrived, Setsu-san!” *(Ruri)*

“Yeah... what a great smell of the sea.” *(Setsu)*

Although I’ve been to the sea a few times in Japan, that was when I’m still a kid. So its been a while since the last time I saw this blue scenery that continues , so it’s very fresh to my eyes.

Once we enter the town, there are stores selling various fish, and middle-age men shouting loudly trying to promote their stores. Somehow it kind of feels like the market in Japan?

“Although I’ve come to this port town a few times already, I still loved this atmosphere and the smell of the sea.” *(Ruri)*

Ruri’s eyes are sparkling, and start paying attention to the shops spreading on the main street. As a merchant, you need to take what other person are selling into account.

Although I’m not a merchant, I didn’t hate this atmosphere.

“Oops, while it’s fine to admire the town, for now shall we check the schedule of the ship? We could also get lunch while at it.” *(Ruri)*

“Ah, that’s right huh... it never hurts to be able to depart early.” *(Setsu)*

Once we decided on our destination, we bought a whole roasted fish on skewer for lunch, and then head to the seashore that should have ships leaving while eating.

...N? Wait a minute.

---Ship?

“AH!!” (*Setsu*)

“Huh? There’s no ship going there you know? We’re at war with them after all.” (*Sailor*)

Guoooooooo!! As I thought!!

“N-no way...” (*Ruri*)

Ruri dropped down remarkable on the floor...

It’s the same pose as mine from yesterday.

(---There’s no way the ship would move during war, stupid me!!)

First of all, they will attack if a ship from the continent you’re hostile with arrived... it can’t be helped no matter how much of an emergency you have.

Not to mention it should be the same on the other side too...

At this moment the choice called the ship had completely vanished.

“The situation for transportation between continent would remain for now, should just give up and return.” (*Sailor*)

“Uuu...” (*Ruri*)

In the end we need to go back the way we came from.

Even the horse that pulled the carriage seemed depressed somehow. No, it seems that Ruri’s depressed state had even affected the horse.

“...Stop getting that depressed.” (*Setsu*)

“That’s impossible you know... and to think that was my chance to prove that I’m an adult.” (*Ruri*)

When I looked at her face that was on the verge of crying, it really makes me wanted to do something.

Although there is that one method... hmm.

“Say, Ruri?” *(Setsu)*

“Yes?” *(Ruri)*

“There’s this one method, but...” *(Setsu)*

The atmosphere around Ruri changed when I said that, and start asking me right away.

“What kind of method is it!? Please tell me!!” *(Ruri)*

“No... will you promise not to tell anyone?” *(Setsu)*

“I will absolutely not say anything!!” *(Ruri)*

---In that case

“Then, follow me for a bit.” *(Setsu)*

I pulled Ruri’s hand while her eyes are full of expectations, so I decided to take her to the place where she’ll understood the method.

“---I guess here is good?” *(Setsu)*

We walked along the shore for a while, and after searching for a deserted place, I found a few spots that doesn’t have that many people, and chose a rocky place. Here looks good.

“We have arrived.” *(Setsu)*

“Is it here... U-um...” (Ruri)

“N?” *(Setsu)*

Even though right now we can cross the continent, Ruri is looking down and looked so stiff.

“What’s wrong?” *(Setsu)*

“T-that... the hand...” (Ruri)

“N?---ah, sorry.” *(Setsu)*

I’ve been holding on to her hand. It might have been unpleasant for a girl going through puberty.

“I lacked consideration there, I’ll be careful in the future.” *(Setsu)*

“Eh!? No... yes.” *(ruri)*

N? Could it be, that she’s embarrassed with holding hand? Hahaha, this girl.

“Yeah yeah, there’s nothing to be embarrassed about.” *(Setsu)*

“---Wha!? It’s not embarrassing.” *(Ruri)*

“I got it already, so just follow me.” *(Setsu)*

“You didn’t get it, right!? Setsu-san is a really nasty person!” *(Ruri)*

I apologized nonstop. This girl is the type that is really fun to tease, so let’s make fun of her again in the future.

I went ahead of Ruri and advanced towards the rocks. There’s a place I’m looking for.

“Oh, if it’s here---” *(Setsu)*

“Is there anything there?” *(Ruri)*

“Well, just wait and see... here we go.” *(Setsu)*

The place that I’m looking for is a point where the surface of the sea water is really near that you can touch it. There’s a lot of rocks making it moves in unstable form.

I crouched down, and touched the surface of the wave with my hand.

“---Come forth, [Leviathan].” *(Setsu)*

Although I muttered that, there’s no change in the surrounding.

“...Nothing happen you know?” *(Ruri)*

Although Ruri said that, it’s just that it’s ‘still’ hasn’t occurred yet.

Although she might have not noticed anything, the wave gradually turning more intense.

And a presence began to rise on the surface of the sea.

“Did you come?” *(Setsu)*

“Wha... what is... this...” *(Ruri)*

A huge dragon’s head appeared on the surface of the sea. The head is covered in blue scales, sharp fangs in its mouth, and also having long and narrow red eyes that had a shot of dignity showing a dragon’s strength.

If you compare the size, just the head alone is the size of a normal house. The size of the body is uncertain. I still haven’t seen how long it really is... but it’s going to be really huge for sure.



“Yo, been a long time---’Levia-san.’” *(Setsu)*

“---Didn’t I asked you to stop that since that name seems like you’re making a fool out of me? Setsu... where did you go for 5 years? Didn’t you still have a promise with me?” *(Levia)*

“Sorry, there’s various things happening.” *(Setsu)*

The head of the dragon that appeared from the sea speaks with the voice of a young woman.

Although the dragon’s face is expressionless, the corner of its mouth rose up a little, somehow leaking some kind of happy atmosphere.

“Well I’ll forgive you, considering that I’m the sea god with a heart as big as the ocean.” *(Levia)*

“I’ll tear off your scales.” *(Setsu)*

“I’m sorry.” *(Levia)*

Her high tone is still the same as ever... I wonder how, for her to still not changed even when I didn’t come for so long, I’m kind of felt relieved somehow.

“U-um... what’s going on...” *(Ruri)*

Oops, I forgot about Ruri.

I threatened the dragon to be quiet and asked her to introduce herself. It’s clear that Ruri is still scared from a while ago.

“*Cough*... I am the god that manages this sea, the sea god Leviathan. It is rare for me to make an appearance in front a human’s child like you. Show some gratitude.” *(Levia)*

“Fu... Fueeeee!?” *(Ruri)*

Ruri is surprised with both eyes opened wide. Since the name of the sea god is pretty famous in this world, it's no wonder that she knew of her. However, the myths around her is just the same with celebrity. It's not that much of a story once you've met the real thing.

Since the real myth is right in front of us, it can't be helped that she got that surprised.

"Well as you can see, I called upon an SSS-rank monster. The sea god Leviathan. She got carried away easily, but she's an interesting person." *(Setsu)*

"Wait a minute!! Who got carried away easily!?" *(Levia)*

Does she even know what 'carried away' mean, but should I just ignore her here? It's time to move on.

"S-Setsu-san called that!?" *(Ruri)*

"Yeah. This person is the method I'm talking about." *(Setsu)*

"D-d-d-d-d-don't tell me..." *(Ruri)*

"Now then, let's get on top of her head." *(Setsu)*

I said that while grinning, and thus Ruri released her second cry for today---

Chapter 11

Going along with the sea god, and the threatening shadow

“Okay, give me your hand.” *(Setsu)*

“Ah, yes.” *(Ruri)*

I got on the dragon’s head first, and pulled the still dumbfounded Ruri’s hand and pull her up.

“Um, the luggage from the carriage...” *(Ruri)*

“Ah...” *(Setsu)*

Although I just noticed it, we stopped the carriage on the other side of the rocky place. Even for a sea god it’s impossible to put the entire carriage on top, not to mention the horse won’t be calm either. However, the luggage is important.

“Wait here a bit.” *(Setsu)*

“Eh?” *(Ruri)*

I jumped down from the head, and head to the carriage.

Although it’s impossible for the horse since my magic bag can only carry the luggage, I was going to collect as much as I can.

“Say, Ruri! Although the horse is good, can we leave it here!?” *(Setsu)*

Unfortunately, I can’t put living thing in the magic bag.

Although it's alive, for example I can put living thing in the magic bag if I cast petrification on it. Though I don't understand the standard too well, the one that moves seems to be no good.

"I-it's okay!" (*Ruri*)

"Is that so-!" (*Setsu*)

Since we've been talking loudly since a while ago, the surrounding have started to be aware of us. Although there's no sign of people yet, because no people should be here, other people will come in time.

"What a pain, I'll just bring them all." (*Setsu*)

I separate the carrier and the horse. I brought close the open mouth of the bag towards the carriage. Although the magic bag is the size of a purse, by making them touch the open mouth, it swallow the whole thing entirely. It swallowed the carriage as if the bag momentarily became gigantic predator swallowing prey, and then it return to the size of a purse again.

The horse is leaving. I've heard that it was possible for it to live naturally once you set it free since the horse in this world seems to eat anything, and since Ruri who is her owner said it's alright, it should should be alright.

"Alright." (*Setsu*)

I collect the magic bag, and then board on top of Levia-san again in a hurry.

"Okay, we're good now, Levia-san." (*Setsu*)

"And I told you to stop calling me that!!... Then, shall I move?" (*Levia*)

"Ou. Ruri, please cling to me for a bit." (*Setsu*)

"Y-yes." (*Ruri*)

Ruri moves her hands to my waist, and then clings to it. Although she's still young, I felt the softness of her feminine body and got me taken aback for a bit. I calmed down immediately since I'm not a lolicon, after all I prefer a woman that is a bit older and had a bit more 'growth' to them.

"Somehow I felt like you just thought of something really rude..." *(Ruri)*

"Just your imagination." *(Setsu)*

Apparently I'm very easy to read. I need to be careful.

"For the destination, is the Devil continent good?" *(Levia)*

"Yeah, how long will it take?" *(Setsu)*

"Around 4 hours---I guess." *(Levia)*

By the way, it would take half a day in case of the ship, so it's pretty fast if you think about it.

"Alright, please proceed." *(Setsu)*

"Be sure to hold on properly okay?" *(Levia)*

The dragon's head leaves the rocky area. When the head turned towards the Devil's continent, it begins to advance slowly at first, and then begin to accelerate in less than a few seconds. We left the rocky place from a while ago in no time at all.

"It's... fast..." *(Ruri)*

"Can you breath?" *(Setsu)*

Receiving the momentum of the wind, Ruri gasps for breath and nods.

As expected, I lowered a bit, and focus the air around her. It's not just for ventilation, it can also secure air too. It's no big deal for someone like me that is good with wind magic.

“Eh? The wind...” *(Ruri)*

“Did it become easy for you?” *(Setsu)*

“Th-thank you very much.” *(Ruri)*

Seriously, it would be bad if she got weary before we arrived to the other side.

Since she could relax now that I’ve intercept the wind, Ruri began questioning me.

“I’ve been wanting to ask since a while ago... How did Setsu-san became acquainted with the sea god-san?” *(Ruri)*

”N? From a while ago.” *(Setsu)*

“‘From a while ago’ my ass!! Who’s the rude one suddenly coming and punch me!?” *(Levia)*

“And who’s the crazy one rampaging at the sea disturbing me!?” *(Setsu)*

Punching the sea god---Ruri had a dumbfounded look on her face so I explain it to her clearly. At that time I payed a lot of money to go from the Human Continent to the Devil Continent by ship. The sea becomes rough for some reason, we’re in a crisis of being overturned. What appeared from the sea at that time, is this sea god.

“I was already pretty pissed of because of the war on land at that time...” *(Setsu)*

For the war in this world, basically the one who controlled the sea wins. This is because it is necessary to use the sea if you want to travel to other continents. If you managed to land, the magician could use the large scale magic called [Gate] afterward, which could be connected to the [Gate] in your own continent. Then it became possible to move between [Gate]. If the gate is opened once, it take a considerable amount of time to destroy it, so from the perspective of the attacked side, you can’t allow the enemy to land. It can be said that you’ve already win if you can open the gate.

In other words, for the early stage of the war, The sea will become the battlefield.

So the sea god is being a total nuisance making it troublesome.

“At that time I don’t really know the way of the war... but since I think it was an obstruction, I let this guy behave with my fist.” *(Setsu)*

“No... even if you say fist...” *(Ruri)*

“Although I don’t really understand the principle, this guy’s fist is really something else...” *(Levia)*

Well I have some connection with both the Demon Lord and the Beast King.

I know some technique that could ignore your defense.

Although this guy is an adult too, she then goes [I’ll let you pass through if stop the war!] to the point that it was embarrassing. Since I’m planning to do just that, I was allowed to passed smoothly when I conveyed it. This dragon girl is really easy.

“Well, somehow she let me pass through, and I tamed this fellow with various food, then she started following me.” *(Setsu)*

I omitted the part that I stopped the war to Ruri. It’s confusing, and she might not even believe me. The part where the Human country betrayed me... since the reason the war ended had been fairly modified, it will be hard for Ruri to easily accept it as the truth if I just blurt it out suddenly.

“Wait, who are you saying I’m trying to follow!?” *(Levia)*

Whoops, the sea god give some late tsukkomi.

Well, you’re the kind of cold-hearted guy that can be bought with fried fish.

“You’re mistaken if you think I’ll just follow you because of some fried fish!!

...But well, since he goes out of his way to give it to me, I guess I don’t mind helping him out a few times when he needs me?” *(Levia)*

...I only tried making fried food with the fish that I caught by chance, but this fellow likes it very much, she starts trusting me in no time at all. When I tell her that I want to do some test or some request, she'll agree to it without any hesitation at all if I gave her fried food. I keep on serving fried food to her while chuckling to myself, until she owes me a huge loan.

"Kuh... if I didn't lose to the temptation at that time and didn't eat too much, I don't really need to listen to this in this way..." *(Levia)*

"What, you didn't really need to listen to it in particular." *(Setsu)*

"I-it's impossible for me who is the sea god to have a debt!..." *(Levia)*

"Is that so, so your promise with me is not that important to you!?" *(Setsu)*

"Huh!? I-it's not like I really think it was that important anyway!" *(Levia)*

While she speaks that with awfully upset tone, the dragon's head shakes wobbly.

What's with this fellow, you have the tsundere trait?

"What's with you... even though you suddenly call after disappearing for a long time, and you even bring a girl with you... not to mention I just waited like a fool even when the war occur..." *(Levia)*

...If you suddenly act like that even I would feel bad... well I do felt sorry for leaving her waiting for 5 years.

"For that I could only say that I'm sorry. As an apology you can ask me whatever you want. Only in the range of what I can do though." *(Setsu)*

"Eh!? For real!?" *(Levia)*

This time the head shakes joyfully.

Please control it soon because Ruri's head had been shaking since a while ago.

“Have you thought about it? You don’t have to rush about it though.” *(Setsu)*

“I’ve already thought about it! Anything is good right!?” *(Levia)*

“Yeah... if it’s something I can do.” *(Setsu)*

Seeing the brain of this dragon, I’m kind of worried about what she would find interesting. But aren’t you a bit happy there? Are you really the sea god *(lol)* ?

“You’re amazing Setsu-san... really, who are you?” *(Ruri)*

“I’m just a worthless adventurer, it’s just that I have many acquaintance.” *(Setsu)*

Although I know a lot of dangerous fellow, knowing that the reaction of Ruri would be great, I kept my silence.

That reminds me, although I planned to go to the Demon Lord’s castle, where will Ruri head to? For now lets ask her where she’ll be heading.

“Ruri, where will you head to when you arrive at the Devil’s continent?” *(Setsu)*

When she heard that, Ruri returns an unexpected answer.

“Uhm... Evil Barrow.” *(Ruri)*

“Evil Barrow...” *(Setsu)*

Evil Barrow, in other term is the Demon Lord’s castle. Although it also include the downtown around the castle street, that name is basically what you call the Demon Lord’s castle.

“You... are you going to the Demon Lord’s castle?” *(Setsu)*

“Yes! The client of this brooch seems to live there.” *(Ruri)*

She said that while taking it out of her pocket, a beautiful brooch decorated with black jewel.

...I somehow felt like I'm familiar with it.

"...Can you show it to me for a moment?" (*Setsu*)

"Treat it carefully okay?" (*Ruri*)

"Yeah." (*Setsu*)

I receive it, and try to check the backside.

If it's the one I knew, there should be something written right there.

(You serious...)

Judging from the conclusion, this is indeed the brooch that I know. Of course I also knew the owner.

What surprised me is that Ruri doesn't know the owner.

"...you, did you try to send this brooch without knowing who it belongs to?" (*Setsu*)

"Eh? Yeah... I don't know the details because Ojii-chan only told me the address..." (*Ruri*)

Ojii-chan... tell her properly would you...

What's written on the back side of the brooch, it was a name.

[Desastre-Seleeno]

The one that sits on the throne of the Demon Lord's castle Evil Barrow, it's the name

of the 'woman' that lead all the Devils.

"You... this belongs to the Demon Lord Desastre you know?" (*Setsu*)

"Eh... Demon Lord?" (*Ruri*)

---After that, Ruri's third cry resounded throughout the sea.

While Setsu and co are moving on the sea, in the Demon Lord's castle that is their destination, along with Demon Lord Desastre, stood a tall elegant male with refined appearance.

The Demon Lord who sits on the throne had a beautiful face that would attract any men. All the meat is in the right place, her foot having moderate flesh, having clear constriction, and the intense chest that is held up with red dress that is about to burst... Her face is frighteningly well balanced, with red hair that flows beautifully had been grown till the waist. The pale skin which is the feature of the Devil brought about a mysterious aspect from her.

---Demon Lord Desastre-sama, have you decided on an answer?" (???)

The man had a distorted smile as he asked the Demon Lord.

"...Really, will you grant my wish if I accept your demand as... [Teran Company] 's power and mistress?" (*Desastre*)

"I promise... as long as it is within the power of me, [Teran Sneeter] and the firm I lead, I will grant your wish." (*Teran*)

Since that man's smile is unexpectedly a doubtful one, although Desastre is about to change her thought, she stand firm in case he might really able to grant her wish.

---Understood, I accept you demand." (*Desastre*)

“Thank you very much, Desastre-sama---no, as you’re going to be my ‘bride’, so should I call you Dezas now?”

[T. N: He just use デザス (Dezasu) which is short for Desastre. I know, but Disas sounds kind of like some kind of Finland canned fish product, so I’ll use Dezas.]

Teran went up to her, with his hand moved to her shoulder.

“I’ll listen to your demand once you became my ‘wife’, I will also firmly grant your wish.” *(Teran)*

Desastre grits her teeth at the man’s indecent smile.

“That’s right... you don’t mind if I grant your wish after our wedding ceremony right?” *(Teran)*

“Yeah... that is fine.” *(Desastre)*

“Thank you very much... well then, since we need to prepare for the ceremony, I’ll leave for now.

---and I’ll come pick you up in the morning 4 days later.” *(Teran)*

“Understood...” *(Desastre)*

Teran patted her shoulder a few times before reluctantly part with her.

A slim man wearing a jet black robe enter and they passed each other.

The robed man glared at Teran as the pass each other, but the glared Teran just shrug his shoulder as he left.

“Maou-sama...” *(???)*

“Brad huh?” *(Dizaster)*

The robed man, with long black hair tied at the back and a sharp look is called Brad.

Blood colored horn grew on one corner of his head.

“...Why did you accept the demand of such a man!? Aren't you already belong to 'that man'?---” (*Brad*)

“All of this is for 'that man'” (*Desastre*)

She said so with a regrettable expression.

Although she would endure it a while ago, she paid attention to her shoulder that Teran touched. She really want to tear it up and throw it away.

However she couldn't do it. This dress, because Desastre's beloved person said she looks really good in it---

(Don't tell me I'm going to hate this dress...)

Since she couldn't remove the disgust no matter how much she pays, resignation mixed in Desastre's face.

“...I won't accept it! Absolutely!!” (*Brad*)

“Brad...” (*Desastre*)

Brad heads to the doorway with an awfully angry mood.

He put his hand on the door of the throne room, and finally looked back and said.

“Even for me... if possible I want to meet him again... however I don't want you to give your body for that...” (*Brad*)

His face is warped with a sorrowful expression.

He's someone who understood Desastre's painful feeling, and is annoyed at himself as he cannot do anything.

She was not able to say anything to that Brad.

Until he had left the room, she was not able to look up.

(There's no other way... to meet that guy... I got no other choice but to do so to meet Setsu again...)

Desastre recalled her encounter with a man during the war for territory that awoke her eyes.

And the parting with him who was considered to be a threat by the Human country, and then sent back to his original world.

For a long time she thought he's still in this world. He didn't say anything and just disappeared.

She couldn't cry when she heard the story. Thus she started the war again as a retaliation.

(I want to see him one more time... so that is why)

The man called Setsu didn't die, it was Teran that told her a while ago that he had been transferred by the Human Country. As he conveyed that, he also gave a proposal.

---If you can be my wife, Setsu who is called everyone's hero, I will summon him again---

Demon Lord Desastre believed the story of such a sneaky man.

Her desire to cling to the small hope---too much, she is requesting for Setsu.

Even if she had to be the belonging of other man, if she could meet that man who she should no longer be possible to meet...

---Obviously she didn't know, the man himself didn't stop wishing for a reunion, and

has already returned to this world.

And then, he's on his way to this Devil continent.

When Setsu found out about this, although currently the man called Teran had a dirty smile floating on his face, at that time it would easily fall apart.

T. N: Might do another one since I hate how this chapter ends.

and here's the character for Desastre that I found. (She's on the cover, so it's not much for a surprise.)



Chapter 12

Just eat the squid ring

(TN. Squid ring = ika ring)

“---”What’s with this guy?” *(Setsu)*

I muttered that as I see a huge squid that floats on the surface of the sea in front of us.

We have been able to advance smoothly before, and now we’ve already reached a position where we can see the Devil continent. Just when we’re about to arrive, this squid had jumped out of the sea.

“That guy is a Kraken, an A class.” *(Levia)*

Its a squid-like monster with high sounding name called Kraken which attacks the moment when other creatures entered their territory, and just as its descriptions, we were attacked the moment we enter this sea area too, but---

“It’s an eyesore huh, with that attitude that insist on claiming it’s their sea.” *(Levia)*

---The moment its body that is the size of a building appeared in front of us, Levia shoots a water bullet from her mouth, opening an air hole in the squid’s body.

The Kraken which had a big hole opened at the center of its body struggled with its 10 huge feet for an instant, and then died after a few seconds.

It is literally an instakill.

“There’s no other sea creatures that can beat you in the sea... although I knew that, instant kill is not what I expected.” *(Setsu)*

“I am the sea god you know? This much is natural!” *(Levia)*

Her voice sounds so proud that I seem to hear an “ahem” from it.

Since it’s going to be annoying if she keeps on bragging, let’s just handle it moderately.

“Yeah yeah... so, what to do with it?” *(Setsu)*

“...we can’t eat it?” *(Levia)*

“What!? You can eat this!?” *(Setsu)*

An attractive remarks came from Levia that seems to be dissatisfied about something, I then unintentionally stare at the Kraken.

Squid huh...

“...I guess I could make Squid Ring?” *(Setsu)*

Oooh— it’s been awhile since my last time in the Devil continent.” *(Setsu)*

“I-it’s my first time...” *(Ruri)*

[T. N: Ruri kind of usually ends her sentence with ‘desu’, which is kind of her way of speaking politely. Should I keep it there, or not?]

To avoid the eyes of others, we didn’t head towards the port, and instead got off on a deserted sandy beach.

Ruri who had just gotten off was looking around restlessly with a tensed state.

I also jumped off from Levia’s head, trying to feel this nostalgic atmosphere.

First of all, unlike the Human continent, the amount of magic in the air is huge. The reason why the devil being the specialist in magic is said due to the fact that they grow up in such an environment.

“It’s not that fresh for me since I’ve come here plenty of time in my free time.” *(???)*

“N?” *(Setsu)*

I heard a voice from behind my back, and a girl with long light blue hair stood there when I looked back. She looks perfect that you might even think that she’s a model, she didn’t really have any breast but her beautiful face makes it a trivial matter. Her nose is straight, and she has a pair of huge eyes with red iris. The clothes that she puts on are the one called Jinbei in Japan, light blue in color. The bottom part are shorts with some space, and her white feet extending from it are really attractive.

[T. N: Jinbei is the Japanese’s tradition summer clothes. There’s a picture of her below wearing it]

“What, it’s just you, Levia.” *(Setsu)*

“You think I’ll just quietly go back into the sea after coming this far? Not to mention... I also have a little business I have to do if we go meet the Demon King...” *(Levia)*



...Although it seems that she has a reason, I don't really have any particular reason to refuse.

As you can see, she has a skill called [Human Form] that she can use. It's not really all that rare for the monsters in SSS class, or rather it's a pretty common one. Although her power should still be the same even in this state, it seems that she would only be an S class monster if you consider her characteristics. Still, since there are rarely any S class monster, I can expect much from her war potential.

"Are you okay, Ruri?" *(Setsu)*

"I-I'm okay... but are you really going to follow me till Evil Barrow?" *(Ruri)*

"I have some business there too, so for now I'll act as your guard." *(Setsu)*

I guess Ruri think I'm going to do something bad by going to meet the Demon king, so she's been asking me anxiously.

Since I'm already planning to meet that fellow, I almost forgot that I am to act as her guard. So there's no demerit of us going together.

"Then I guess it's going to be the three of us... so what do we do first?" *(Ruri)*

As it had took 4 hours, the sky had turned red.

Since you must prepare to sleep in the open, I want to cook somewhere the Kraken that I've put in my magic bag.

There should be a village nearby, but...

[T. N: Keep in mind that the devils are at war with the human, and they are three human right now (well, just 1 normal human, 1 OP MC, and a tsundere dragon. But you get my point).]

"Then there's a village that I have a lot of influence nearby here, I mean I landed here to go there." *(Levia)*

"Is that so, then please guide the way." *(Setsu)*

“Leave it to me.” *(Levia)*

Levia start walking and leads us.

Heading towards our destination, there’s weird forest where distorted trees grow thick.

A few minutes after walking in the woods, on the other side of the trees I saw buildings built from black tree.

According to Levia, it seems to be made from the trees growing in this forest. Certainly the twisted black tree that I’ve seen in this forest is black in color. Or rather how do you even use that to make houses...

[T. N: We human usually use straight log tree for the woods to make houses, not curvy type.]

When we came to the neighborhood, I saw high defensive wall made from the tree surrounding the village. Since the magic in the atmosphere is high in the Devil continent, the monster is strong too, so it is used to prevent surprised attack,

“---Stop.” *(???)*

When we reached a distance where we could see the whole village, a male guarding the gate to the village take a standstill.

The man is wrapped in gray armor, his spear seems to be well-maintained.

“It’s me. Can you let us through?” *(Levia)*

“Ooops... I’m sorry for being rude to Wadatsumi-sama. These people are?” *(Guard)*

They’re my friends, can you let these 2 pass though?” *(Levia)*

“I won’t be able to refuse if they are a friend of Wadatsumi-sama. Please, do enter.” *(Guard)*

“Thanks.” *(Levia)*

[T. N: The guard used 海神様 (Wadatsumi-sama) , where the Wadatsumi mean sea god. It's kind of sounds bad if I use sea god-sama so I'm using that when people refers to her that way.]

She's really acquainted with this place, we're allowed to enter the village without any precautions in particular.

"L-Levia-san is really great huh..." *(Ruri)*

"...Somehow it doesn't feel that bad when it's you who called me that way... well, since the village is near the sea it's pretty easy to sink it if they offend me. *(Levia)*

For sure they wont offend you then... I guess if they did, she could just raised a tsunami to swallow the whole region here?

Are you trying to scare Ruri?

"Even I won't really do such a troublesome thing, it's tiring." *(Levia)*

"I-I'm glad..." *(Ruri)*

"Just what do you really think I am..."

A dangerous woman who shoots water bullet from your mouth, opening an air hole on anyone your meet?

The squid that we're going to eat later is the proof.

"I humbly welcome you, Wadatsumi-sama and her friends." *(???)*

When we enter the village, we met with an elderly person with small horns on the sides of his head. The devil's skin is pale as usual, at first I thought he look sickly, but seeing how the person in question is very healthy, I lost my worry.

"Village Chief, I want to stay overnight here, but is that okay?" *(Levia)*

“Of course. I will prepare with our utmost service.” *(Chief)*

Ruri kind of looks uncomfortable with the word ‘service’. That being said, we’re just a friend of Levia, so even I have a wry smile at the moment.

“Ah, that right, Village Chief. Can you lend a kitchen to this man? *(Levia)*

“Kitchen, is it? You could use my house if you want, but...” *(Chief)*

Using it? His eyes that glance from Levia to me seems to say that. Although it kind of unpleasant, let’s just obediently return his glance.

“What do you plan on making?” *(Chief)*

“Aah... I just want to cook some squid.” *(Setsu)*

...Squid?---although he’s giving me a suspicious looks, he still guides me to his house.

“Alright! I’m done frying!!” *(Setsu)*

“Y-yes!!” *(Village Girl)*

I let the village girl nearby carry the dish that I put on the plate.

The deep fried squid cuisine is of course the so called Squid Ring.

Eh? Why does the giant squid become ring-shaped that can be carried with a plate? You’re going to be bald if you worry about those little details!! It just happened when I cut and fry it!

---So, why do I be the one having to handle all this squid since a while ago...?

“---I’m sorry... I have to leave the cooking for the party to you.” *(Chief)*

“If you’re going to say that then help me, Village Chief!!” *(Setsu)*

“But I don’t know how to cook...” (*Chief*)

“Gaaah---!! Dammit!!” (*Setsu*)

At the Village Chief’s house, although I started cooking the Kraken, the Village Chief who had seen it started to make some commotion and began preparing for a party. Somehow, it seems that they have taken some considerable damage from this Kraken, as they can’t go fishing if it appears at the sea.

As we have subdued the Kraken which would allowed them to start fishing again, the village decided to hold a party to celebrate it.

And then I’m left to be in charge for the cooking of the party. This is because of Revia too. Since she somehow pushed all the dishes to me, somehow it turns into the entire village entrusting it to me.

“...Even though she’s the one that wanted to eat it! Why am I the one stuck with this pain in the ass job...” (*Setsu*)

I could have just refused, but it’s kind of hard to refuse it when they have some kind of expectation from me.

I’m not that much into cooking when I was in Japan, but I occasionally made various things like this as a hobby. I’m kind of felt glad when my parents said it’s delicious, so it kind of jump out of the range of a hobby. So I’m kind of slightly glad that someone like Levia left me to be in charge of the dish. But I guess I kind of got carried away.

Since troublesome things are troublesome, I’m considerably regretting it right now.

I’m starting to get irritated at the squid’s leg that keep on coming from my magic bag. I take out one foot at a time since I can’t really cook all of them at once, but still, this is just the second one.

I applied bread crumbs to the squid’s foot that have become a mouthful ring-size for some reason, and then throw it into the oil. I then continue cutting the foot again, and then I take out the squid ring that have been deep-fried beautifully. Oil could be seen

seeping from the squid's foot. Since I don't really know any detailed recipe, I just make it by coating it in breadcrumbs and thrown into the oil.

"Setsu, I'm going to get tired of the Squid Ring soon. I want to eat white fish." (*Levia*)

I cut the foot in anger while Levia nonchalantly enters the kitchen.

Although she should have known that I'm really busy right now, for her to ask me to make some fried white fish, I grab the deep-fried Squid Ring by hand, and then throw it into Levia's mouth.

"Shut uupp!! Just eat this Squid Ring for now!!" (*Setsu*)

"Muga!---h-hooooottt!!" (*Levia*)

Water---!! Is what Levia keep on shouting as she goes out. Reflect on that for a while.

[POV change to third person]

---While Setsu and co went ashore...

The man who got the promise of marriage with the Demon King, Teran Sneater, is currently in a carriage through the castle district.

It is not too wide in the carriage, as it seems that at only about 4 people could fit at once.

Other than Teran in the carriage, there's a person wrapped in jet-black robe. With the robe deeply covers the head, it covers the whole body so that the characteristic of the body is not shown.

"---It seems to be going well." (???)

The robed person lets out his voice. It could be seen that he is a man from his voice.

While Teran frowns at the strange man's atmosphere, he immediately started to float

a big smile as he talks joyfully.

“You were right, I don’t think that it would go so well with just using the story of that man called Setsu. However, how will you do it? [Teran Company] have no way to summon that man you know?” *(Teran)*

What he said just now is a complete opposite of what he said at the Demon Lord’s castle a while ago.

He had confronts Demon Lord Desastre, telling her that he could summon the man called Setsu again.

“That part will be left to me. You just enjoy your life with the Demon Lord as much as you can.” *(Robe Guy)*

“That’s what I planned on doing... but I don’t like it when you said it like that.” *(Teran)*

“...Who was is again the one that makes you able to get the woman who rules this country?” *(Robe Guy)*

“...I know that already.” *(Teran)*

Teran understood that defying this man would be a mistake.

His attitude shows that he could erase him at any time if he wants, and he’s sure that it is not a bluff.

“You don’t have to think of any unnecessary things. Just prepare for your wedding. I’ll also participate on that day too. Since I don’t want the Demon King’s subordinate to come and disturb the scene after all.” *(Robe Guy)*

“Haah... if only you don’t look at people with that eyes full of hostility... I think you need to fix that so that it won’t be a hindrance.” *(Teran)*

“I’ll only protect you up to that day. After that you can go back to business the same as always.” *(Robe Guy)*

“Understood.” *(Teran)*

“Then it’s good.” (Robe Guy)

The moment he said that, the robed man disappearance. It was at the instant Teran blinked his eyes, he had disappeared from the moving carriage.

“Fuuh---... As I thought, conversing with him really makes me nervous.

For Teran who have been talking to hundreds of people for his business, he’s having a cold sweat every time he talks to that man. If he makes any bad remarks, there’s even a possibility that his head would fly.

However, for him it really is worth shouldering all that risk.

“Well, everything is fine as that is the only way I would be able to obtain that Demon Lord’s pretty face.---” (*Teran*)



The carriage he rides continue to move through the city streets.

A shadow is looking down at the carriage from a building. It is the same robed man that was inside it a moments ago.

“As expected he’s really easy to use...” (Robe Guy)

While the man mutters that, he lowers his hood more.

(---As for ‘that person’...I’ve heard rumors that he’s already back in this world...)

People going around town didn’t notice him at all. Indifference... treating him like a ‘shadow’.

[T. N: Author kind of emphasize the word 影 (Kage) which means shadow. It could be a name for his organization but I’m not sure yet. Just thought it was worth mentioning.]

(We exist for the sake of our master... I have to confirm his existence... the hero called Setsu that is similar to our master)

The next moment, his figure disappeared the way he disappeared in the carriage.

In a place that Setsu doesn’t know, threatening wind has begun to blow hard in this world---

T. N: Picture of Levia’s character design that I found.

Levia

人間モード

本来の姿



Chapter 13

Anger ring

(TN. Anger ring = ika ring)

[Third person POV]

When the sun was setting and the view on the neighborhood became worse, Brad Allegra, one of the Five Great Demon Generals working under the Demon Lord Desastre, left the Demon King's castle and was in the forest near the sea.

(With this the transfer will be temporarily unusable... It will take two days from here to Evil Barrow, which should be plenty of time, but if I do not hurry...)

Behind him is a faintly shining magic formation drawn on the ground. If he were to leave that place, the magic formation will eventually lose its shine.

This is the transfer magic formation and as its name implies it is capable of transferring people and objects. Just by drawing two magic formations on the ground nearly fulfills the conditions of transfer, however the amount of magic power consumed by magic formation is not common. Even for him who hold the title of one of the five great demon generals, he needed to fill the magic formation with magic power for several days in a row in order to activate the magic formation.

(---If it was possible for me to borrow the power of the Sea God Leviathan, I may be able to rescue the Demon Lord)

The reason for him to come to the sea was to request aid from the sea god.

(If it is her who holds a 'special connection' with the Demon Lord Desastre...)

It is a fleeting wish, but he has nothing but to depend on this so he observes the situation heavily.

The suspicious man called Terran held a mysterious composure... a kind of composure where his aloof attitude didn't break even in front of the demon king who holds the Demon continent's most powerful title, just where in the world did he come from?--

(It is certain that someone is working behind the scenes... our plans to disrupt the ceremony will be hindered by that someone)

They, the Five Great Generals, are making a plan to create an uproar at the day of the wedding and rescue Desastre. They thought of this plan to humiliate Terran on the spot, so that he would never come near her again.

However, if the someone behind the scenes acting as his guard, it would definitely hinder their movements. The fact that Terran could speak whatever he pleases and be obstinate became proof that there is someone behind him that can fight.

For that purpose, he decided to ask for assistance from the Sea God who has a connection with the Demon Lord. Though her strength would drop if the battle is on land, nevertheless she is so powerful they can still entrust her assistance. From now on the negotiations will depend on him for requesting the assistance from the girl whose pride is really high.

“...Hm?” (*Brad*)

When the smell of the tide became stronger, Brad noticed he had heard noisy voices he shouldn't be hearing from somewhere.

Around this area there is a town... or actually there is only one village, he had moved around this area several times by foot, but there had never been a bustling feeling such as this.

He suddenly became anxious and moved his feet towards the direction of those voices.

It is just right as he was thinking it is a bit early to meet the Sea God. The reason he visited here during the night instead of daytime was in order to not let anyone hear the conversation between him and the Sea God, but as there is still time before the sun sets, he thought about killing time.

When he approaches the village, for some reason he can see the guards at the gate carrying a light brown, ring shaped object in their mouths.

“Hey, soldiers.” *(Brad)*

“---Guh! Yo-you’re Lord Brad of the Five Great Demon Generals! What brings you to this place!?” *(Guard)*

“Don’t mind me, why is the village this lively? As if something like a feast is held...” *(Brad)*

“That’s right! The Great Sea God has subjugated the Kraken, the natural enemy of us who live by the coast! Tonight we’re having a feast with the Great Sea God” *(Guard)*

Brad understood from hearing the soldier’s words. Although the Sea God being in this village was out of his expectations, it saved him the trouble of calling her... However there was one more thing he became interested in.

“I understand the commotion then... by the way soldier, what are those light brown rings?” *(Brad)*

He had become interested in the plate filled with rings the soldier is holding onto since a while ago. Based on just the smell, it is similar to the one his friend used to make which he called ‘fried’ food---

“This seems to be called Squid Ring. It seems to be the body of the Kraken covered with flour and deep fried, it is crispy and delicious I tell you” *(Guard)*

While he was saying so, the soldier offered him a piece and he threw it into his mouth.

After the crispy crunch, the taste of the squid wrapped in a coat spreads in his mouth. Originally Brad doesn’t really put these things called squid in his mouth, but he was surprised it was this soft and it properly passed through his teeth. He spontaneously swallowed the the squid ring before he could finish enjoying the taste.

"This is... really good." *(Brad)*

He received a shock ever since he put the thing called fried food in his mouth. However the more he sees it and the more he smells it, the more he receives the impression it is similar to what he ate once before.

"It fills me with joy that it is to your liking, sir. This is created by the person who came to this village with the Great Sea God you know." *(Guard)*

"Together with the Sea God...?" *(Brad)*

A person who journeys together with the sea god and can create the food that resembles to what he ate once before... the face of one person arose in his mind.

When Brad enters the village, many tables were lined up and furthermore, dozens to hundreds of the things called squid rings he ate before are placed on the table.

The villagers are drinking alcohol while carrying the squid rings into their mouths, it is really lively here and there.

When he advanced while being called sometimes, he finally reached the person he's looking for.

"Sea God Levia..." *(Brad)*

"Oh? Aren't you Brad who's with the Demon Lord?" *(Levia)*

Levia puts the squid ring down on a small plate, and then she pick up something else that is of the same color but with a different shape.

As for what it is, it is something that Brad is familiar with.

"Th-that is..." *(Brad)*

"Ah, Fried White Fish? I won't give any to you though?" *(Levia)*

How regrettable---Although he did thought that, that is not the main issue here.

“Where is the person who made this!?” *(Brad)*

“Eh? He should be at the village chief’s house over there but...” *(Levia)*

Brad forgot his business with Levia after hearing that and starts running towards the house.

When he arrived in front of the village chief’s house, Brad barged into the house without knocking on the door.

He head towards the kitchen at full speed while ignoring the surprised village girls, and then flung open the door of the kitchen.

“Who’s the one cooking the food here!?” *(Brad)*

“Shut the fuck up!! Just eat the damn squid ring!!” *(Setsu)*

The moment he entered inside and ask that, a brown ring jumps into his mouth.

“Mguh---H-hot!!” *(Brad)*

[POV Change to MC]

I threw the squid ring that I just finished frying into the intruder again. I’ve already fried the white fish just for that troublesome girl a while ago. I have no room for another selfish request.

“---H-hot!!” *(???)*

“...N?” *(Setsu)*

But I’m starting to have doubts as the voice that enter my ears is from a man’s. I

thought that Levia had asked someone to deliver the message but was I wrong?

Not to mention, did I ever heard this voice before...?

“Y-you bastard... to do this to me...” *(Brad)*

I heard a voice from behind me while I was cooking.

He sounds exactly like Brad who’s the subordinate of the Demon Lord. I want to turn around and look but I can’t take my eyes off the oil, and I really want him to do this later.

“Kuh... I thought for sure you would be Setsu... It seems like I’m just on a fool’s errand.”
(???)

The man spats out my name mixed with anger, so I stopped sending magic power to the magic stove that heated the oil and looked back.

“Ah~ it’s Brad after all huh?” *(Setsu)*

I’m finally convinced after seeing that face. The splendid red horn growing out of his head seems to be in good health. There was a time when I tried pulling it to see if it would come off, but that horn sure is sturdy.

“You bastard... how did you know my name?” *(Brad)*

Ah~ ... I guess he wont recognize me since my appearance had changed... I guess he won’t remember that easily if I didn’t let him learn with his body.

“Oh yeah, that’s right.” *(Setsu)*

I pushed aside the squid’s tentacles and put my hand into the magic bag, and then took

out the object I have in mind.

It's a large sword that exceeds my height that I got from his master. It's Kuromaru.

Since this guy is present when I got this, it should be good for proof.

"Th-that sword!" *(Brad)*

"Here, it's the sword that your master give to me." *(Setsu)*

I threw the sword and let him check it. Brad timidly received it and checked the sword from top to bottom for a while and threw it back.

"I-it is certainly the genuine [Schwartz]..." *(Brad)*

"That is not it's name!! It's KU-RO-MA-RU!!" *(Setsu)*

Don't call it with such a lame name!!

"To call it with that name... so you really are Setsu...?" *(Brad)*

"Long time no see, Brad. Your horn is interesting as usual." *(Setsu)*

"S-Setsu... You came back...!" *(Brad)*

As soon as he knew it is me he started shedding tears. Why is this guy showing a face like he is completely relieved?

"---I see, so Dezas did that" *(Setsu)*

"Yes... Ah, could I have another helping of these squid rings?" *(Brad)*

"It's troublesome so go get it yourself" *(Setsu)*

When the feast started to calm down, I called Levia and Ruri to the village chief's house and listened to most of the situation from Brad. Ruri was fast asleep though...

“When I had her drink some alcohol she started getting dizzy, when I noticed she was already sleeping you know.” *(Levia)*

“So it was your fault...” *(Setsu)*

Ruri, who seems to be sleeping comfortably, is still a minor, so it must be her first time drinking alcohol for sure. First of all, I dropped my fist onto Levia who made it happen, then I thought about what I have just heard.

“Terran Company huh...” *(Setsu)*

I heard the details about 5 years ago. Although the firm doesn’t particularly stand out at that time... now the president proposed to the Demon Lord huh.

“Don’t you go and use me as a pretext to get the Demon Lord...” *(Setsu)*

I really want to ‘spit’ on him. It’s troublesome for me if he take what is mine without permission.

“Oi Brad! When is the wedding!?” *(Setsu)*

“Mugu... ngu... it’s in four days!” *(Brad)*

Brad answered with his mouth full with the squid ring.

In four days... I can’t move today, so I guess that leaves me three days?

“So based on your story, there may be a guard for this guy called Terran?” *(Setsu)*

“Yeah... Although I can’t confirm it, there’s probably no doubt about it.” *(Brad)*

So there is a guy with a degree of power enough to give the powerless man leeway as an opponent against these guys. Well if it’s only on ‘that degree’ it won’t be a problem.

“---Then, I guess I’ll just go and destroy the whole damn wedding ceremony!” (*Setsu*)

I’m going to make him regret for trying to put his hands on what is mine.

While I wrapped up my thoughts, I grabbed one of the squid rings at the table in front of me and tossed it in my mouth.

Although it’s not the case every single time, it is the job of the hero to help the princess after all.

Chapter 14

I'm here to save you

Author's Note: Fast forward for a bit. And so with that, don't worry as you did not miss a chapter.

[T. N: Dezas's POV]

---The day of the wedding...

I, who hold the position of the Demon Lord, am wearing a pure white wedding dress in my room. The wedding ceremony is held normally with us being in a room in the throne room. Only my partner will be called and as it could cause chaos from the abruptness, it is kept secret to the public.

A man named Terran had proposed requesting of me, and began to advance the preparation at a terrifying speed after having my reply.

My subordinates, the Five Great Demon Generals have been earnestly opposing the marriage, but it was too late to go against my intentions. Just by selling my body I could meet Setsu one more time. Of course it is possible that I will be deceived, but it is worth using my body for this.

Moreover Terran may be a nasty man, but as a merchant he won't lie. Naturally I will have my subordinates examine the vicinity. After consideration, I have decided to offer myself to him. Once married it is taboo to betray your partner in this world. Even if you are a Demon Lord, this taboo does not change...

(fufu... Setsu will laugh at me when he sees this appearance of mine...)

That is what I think when I see myself in the pure white dress. I myself like the colors black and red, and he too give praises to my red dress.

(Which reminds me... I wonder if that black brooch had been repaired yet? At the very least I wanted to hold it in my hand...)

The pitch black brooch I received when he left the Demon continent has even my name carefully engraved on its back. There is no more than one of this present in this world and only I have it. At the very least I wanted to grasp the connection with him until the end of the wedding ceremony.

While I recall the brooch, there was a knock on the door of this room. I guess it's almost the time...

"Desastre-sama. It is time."

"I'll go now." (*Dezas*)

I got off the bed I was sitting on and went towards the ceremonial hall in the throne room.

I do not have the intention to hide or run away, everything is for our benefactor and for the sake of meeting the man I love...

Nevertheless, while I still hesitate somewhat, I opened the gates to the throne room and went through---

[T. N: Third person POV]

The bride entered the throne room. Even Terran, who is waiting in front of the throne as the bridegroom, and those participating as his company associates was charmed by her, whose body is covered in a pure white dress. However, the five great demon generals at this place are aware of her usual appearance and her tastes and they did not show a very pleased face.

"...As expected it really doesn't suits you, Desastre-sama."

While playing with her deep blue hair that is grown until her shoulder, one of the Five Great Demon Generals Lily Laveint mutters such line. The man who replied to Lily, was a giant who appears to be nearly twice her size making her looked like a child instead. Bulging with muscle without any excess fat, his whole skin was nearly black compared to the pale Lily.

“For our Lord it has to be red and black after all, I just cannot understand the hobbies of humans at all.”

His name is Ides Armicks. He is one of the Five Great Demon Generals like Lily. The other three are not at this place, two of them are supposed to be keeping watch of the Human Continent. Depending on where the battle takes place, the gate was entrusted to them and so they could not attend. The problem the last person which is Brad, the last time they met was 4 days ago.

“What has Brad been doing I wonder...? Didn't he say he was going to call the sea god and make a mess...” *(Lily)*

“We have no choice but to wait now, I still believe in him, see? Rather than that, let's keep searching for opportunities.” *(Ides)*

While Ides says that to Lily, he paid maximum attention to his surroundings.

They are about to ruin the wedding ceremony. It is naturally for the sake of not handing the Demon Lord Desastre to the man named Terran. Even after tightly investigating him they still cannot trust him. Besides, Lily and co. have the same opinion as Brad; they don't want Dezas to sell herself just to call back Setsu. They think that, even if they were able to call Setsu back, it will only be painful for him.

If there is something that will become a problem when interfering with the wedding ceremony, it would be the robed men near the walls of the throne room. The number of people are four, three have light brown robes and one has a pitch black robe. Their faces are hid deeply in the hood, but it feels that the level of the man in pitch black robe is different among the four.

“So those guys are the guards... Don’t go out unprepared, you hear Lily?” (*Ides*)

“I know that, I’ll move when I see an opportunity, okay?” (*Lily*)

Urging each other to be careful, the two blends into the assembly hall.

[T. N: Dezas’s POV]

Ah, in front of my eyes is Terran with a disgusting smile plastered on his face. He is wearing a suit with the same color as this dress I’m wearing, and that strangely arranged hairstyle really fuels up my disgust. But I have to get used to this, I have to spend my entire life together with this person after all.

“---You’re beautiful, Dezas.” (*Terran*)

Because he muttered those sweet words while brushing my cheeks, these goosebumps won’t go away. Strongly stepping on the floor, I fixed my body which is looking like I want to escape from this place.

The moment I saw those eyes, I felt like tons of insects crawling all over my body. It’s nothing but unpleasant to stand in front of this man... such feelings are dominating my body.

“Without further ado... the kiss of vow”

The man with the appearance of a priest standing beside me and Terran says this. I glared at the priest for not saying more unnecessary things, but because he was too afraid to stand up I stopped. The one who said that it is appropriate for us demons to end weddings and the like with a kiss was that person, but by no means was it widely practiced. However, I heard that humans have ridiculous obsession about this. I heard from another human there seems to be a ceremony where they end it by exchanging rings. There is no meaning in wondering whether or not the priest or this person is part of such ridiculous obsession.

I’ve steels myself and returned Terran’s gaze.

When I matched my face to his, his face slowly approaches.

(It would've been nice if my first time was with Setsu at least...)

While I have that kind of thought, I resign myself and close my eyes.

Even so, I desperately resist my instinct to bend my face and retain the posture to accept him.

As I can feel the breathing of this guy I can understand how close he's getting, it's already at this point---so I gave up... It was at that moment.

“AAHH---! I can't take it anymore! We're doing this Ides!” (*Lily*)

“Didn't I tell you to calm down!? But I agree that this is as far as my patience will go!” (*Ides*)

A voice I know comes out from the seats.

My subordinates there, Lily and Ides, appear to be trying to cast magic.

[T. N: Third person's POV]

Lily and Ides entered battle stance the moment Desastre's lips were about to be snatched away. They already don't care about opportunities anymore, the situation was too difficult to accept.

“I'll go on ahead! Cover me!” (*Ides*)

“Leave it to me!” (*Lily*)

Ides strengthens his body with magic power and does a leap towards Desastre's location.

“Wh-what is!? P- protect me!” (*Terran*)

Surprised from his approach Terran lets go of her hand and ordered the robed men who were on standby in the vicinity. Responding to that order were two of the four robed men, both of them light brown.

“Hmph!”

“You’re in the way! <Flame Lance>!” (*Lily*)

As the robed men leaped before Ides’ eyes, two flame lances were fired from Lily and were approaching them.

It was shot in a position where it would hit his companion if he evades, and the robed person---didn’t evade it.

“Magic barrier!?” (*Lily*)

Lily let out a shocked voice from the magic formation spread out to protect the two robed men. The so-called magic barrier refers to a shield created from magic power. The magic barrier itself is not unusual, it can be said to be a basic art when a person becomes a magician. What she was surprised about was its strength.

Naturally the magic just now is not a considerable magic for Lily of the Five Great Demon Generals. The magic is at the level of being as usable as breathing. For this reason she can fire them at rapid succession, but it’s powerful enough to blow away B class monsters.

It was shown that the magic is defended by the magic barrier that’ instantly spread out by the robed men. It can be said at this point that its strength is that of a A class or higher.

“How about this!! Hmph!!” (*Ides*)

Towards the robed men who defended the flame lance from the sky, Ides attacked with his strong arm. His striking physical body, which is unusual among the demons, broke the magic barrier and struck the robed men to the floor.

“Kyaaaaa!?”

“What, what is the meaning of this!?”

Terran’s merchant associates, who were petrified from this, started running away at full speed. Without paying attention to the people who were running away desperately, Ides advanced towards Desastre’s position.

And over there, a person stands in the way.

“So I really have to be your opponent with this experimental body... it can’t be helped.”

“Move it!” (*Ides*)

“Hmph!”

Among the four robed men, the one wearing the pitch black robe caught Ides’ extraordinary fist. The floor shatters from the impact, but the large fist completely lost its strength after intersecting with the black robe’s arm.

“Tch... as one would expect from the Five Great Generals, you have great strength.”

“Says the one who could stop my blow!” (*Ides*)

Ides again lets out a kick with his log like leg. However the black robed man released Ides’ fist and bend his body to avoid the kick.

“It seems this battle with the likes of you will be dragging on a bit! <Shadow Pierce>!”

“What!?” *(Ides)*

As the man shouted, a black something came from the shadow of the robed man underneath Ides and extends towards him.

“Uuuun!” *(Ides)*

Narrowly avoiding the thing by bending himself by reflex, Ides strongly kicked the floor and added some distance from the black robed man.

The thing that grew from that guy’s shadow is... a thorn.

“Oh, so you dodged it by reflex... as one would expect from the five great demon generals, this degree of <Shadow Magic> doesn’t work on you, now does it.”

“You bastard... You possess a <Unique Magic>?” *(Ides)*

Unique Magic, that is a magic which suddenly came into this world and is inherent to the person. As they are all strong magic, they are strictly safeguarded and researched by the residing country as soon as they are detected. Take one wrong step and that they could rampage and it’s possible they may blow away the whole city. If it became possible for them to handle the magic they would release them under surveillance, but they are never free without effective control.

In other words, it appears that this man is someone who can handle his strong unique magic. By the way, Setsu have aptitude in magic of all attributes, but he does not possess Unique Magic.

“Lily! Can I ask you for cover!?” *(Ides)*

“Sorry... That’s a bit...” *(Lily)*

As it is a hard fight to do so on his own he requested for cover, however Ides turned his head towards the voice of her in pain. There was the figure of Lily, receiving magic attacks from various attributes by the three brown-robed men surrounding her.

Lily is a demon who could not display her full power when it comes to indoor battles. For Lily, whose strong point in battle is basically to blow away all around her by magic with high firepower, she could not fight the same way in the throne room. If she does it poorly, she could potentially cause terrible damage to the Demon Lord’s castle.

Conversely, the light brown robed men use this to their advantage and repeatedly releases magic while keeping distance to some extent. This kind of situation is definitely not good for her.

“Ugh...! What an annoying way of fighting...!” *(Lily)*

“Kuh... Lily! I’ll assist you” *(Ides)*

“Woah, is it fine to leave me alone?”

Noticing the bloodthirst coming from behind him, Ides leapt horizontally and left the spot.

Instantly large black fist was swung downward at the place he stood before. The floor of the demon lord’s castle shook along with a thunderous roar.

“<Shadow Knuckles>... As expected, I can’t bring you down with such simple attacks.”

The black arm returned to the shadow of the black robe.

Unique magic that manipulates shadow, he instinctively broke into cold sweat towards that magic that he had not heard of before.

(Even I would inevitably received some damage if I took direct hit for that...)

“Hmm, be that as it may... because this has become this big of an uproar, we have no choice but to take her to our continent in order to continue the ceremony. All of you who have cause the disturbance will not be invited, but let us eventually come and see the complete change of the demon lord.”

“Complete change... you say? You! What do you bastards plan on doing to Desastre-sama!?” (*Ides*)

Ides raged towards the man who spoke those inexcusable words.

However the man began to speak without changing his tone as if it doesn't concern him.

“Come now, we won't lay a hand on her... However, that man named Terran will naturally train her over and over until she becomes his faithful woman, don't you think? Without being able to disobey him, the figure of her mind and body gradually becoming his thing may be rather interesting, right... kukuku”

So that's the reason for the complete change---Ides says as if spitting it out. Something like their leader becoming that man's faithful woman. To them this is nothing but despair. In reality, that man who is frightened beside Desastre would seize a life like that.

(We have to at least prevent that!)

However, the current Ides is in a deadlock. Desastre, the strongest fighting force, will likely not move. She is to become Terran's woman and has the objective of calling Setsu back to this world. Currently there is chaos, so she couldn't decide what to do.

Lily could not move either. Even now the three men are attacking her, so she is forced to struggle without moving.

(What can I do...!)

“The battle situation won’t change with you glaring at me hatefully you know? Even so... you are quite a bit reckless aren’t you?”

“Tch!” (*Ides*)

Because he paid too much attention around him, Ides didn’t notice him. The fact that the shadow of the black robed man approached directly below him.

(He can even do that!?)

---Thus he noticed it too late.

Away from him, Desastre called Ides’ name. Her hand clad in magic power, perhaps she had decided to fight along with Ides, but that too was too late.

“---<Shadow Pierce>”

The shadows of the robed man wriggles, growing countless numbers of thorns. Those thorns with a pointed tip grew about to penetrate Ides’ body---

“---Dosseeeeeeeeeeeei!” (???)

[*T. N: Just some kind of battle cry*]

Suddenly a thunderous roar rose with dust, a hole unfolded in the ceilings of the upper floor of the throne room and the blue sky can be seen. The remaining shadow thorns that grew dangerously long returned to its original size as ordinary shadow.

Ides, who narrowly escaped from death, quickly took distance from the black robe. However he only moved until that point. While he pushed his way through the debris from the ceiling, he looked at the thing that came out and stopped thinking. Because it appeared to be a person, he stared at it and stopped moving.

---What appeared was a man who dressed like an adventurer. He wasn't really tall, his face has very few features... How to say, he was an unimpressive man. However, what is in his hand is a black large sword that doesn't suit him.

"Cough cough... Shit, did I make a mistake somewhere?" (???)

That man is brushing off the dust with the hand that isn't holding the sword. Basically the fact is he is holding the large sword, which is larger than his height with those slender arms. The people in that place is captivated at the unbalanced scene.

Among them there are three people, Desastre, Ides and Lily, who noticed one particular thing. They are aware of the name of that large sword he is holding.

Desastre, who noticed it earlier than the other two, spoke out the name.

"That sword---is that <Schwarz>?" (*Desastre*)

"Like I said stop calling this guy with that name!! It's Kuromaru now!!" (???)

The man shouted and pointed at the sword.

That way of speaking, and that naming sense to call the famous sword Schwarz with such a name... At that moment the three people are overflowing with nostalgic feelings.

Desastre, who didn't stop hoping to meet him again, is already shedding tears and is staring at the man.

"Are you... Setsu?" (*Desastre*)

"---'Sup... I'm here to save ya, princess." (*Setsu*)

Even though his appearance changed, the man is smiling like a mischievous child just

like in the olden days. There's no doubt he's their 'hero', Setsu---

Chapter 15

Complete victory

After hearing about Dezas' marriage, we departed from the village the next day. The deadline is three days including today. Normally it takes two days to move so the grace period is one day. Although we will make it in time during the ceremony, I'm afraid that we may not be sufficiently prepared if we take the battle into consideration.

For that purpose the method I took was the transfer magic formation Brad used. If it's Brad, we need several days worth of magic power in order to activate the magic formation, but if it's my magic power, only one day's worth is needed to activate it... like hell it is. I shared magic power with both Levia and Brad, and we're barely able to activate it.

I was clean without any magic power so I've decided to spend all day sleeping, but being able to shorten the activation from two days to one is great. Well, the next day we could barely move, but thanks to that we were able to prepare ourselves to some extent.

“---and that's how I got here, any question?” *(Setsu)*

“I-I understand the gist of it... But where's Brad, Levia and that merchant's daughter that came with you?” *(Dezas)*

“If you're looking for Brad, he's there.” *(Setsu)*

“?” *(Dezas)*

When I point at the ceiling, Brad jump down from the hole.

“Brad!!” *(Dezas)*

“Are you alright, Desastre-sama!?” *(Brad)*

Dezas calls out to Brad when she saw him. Brad seems to be relieved that Dezas is safe.

Conversely, beside Dezas I see a frightened man in a white suit. Who the hell is he?

“You bastard... as I thought you really did return to this world...?” (Black Robe)

‘As I thought’? What, did he actually anticipated my return to this world?

I looked suspiciously at the pitch black robed man in front of me. He’s totally a creepy guy. For now I guess this dude will be my opponent?

“Then... oi Brad!! I’m leaving those brown guys to you, okay!? You too Ides, go with Brad if you can still move!” (*Setsu*)

“Understood!” (*Brad*)

“Y-yes...” (*Ides*)

Although Brad moved at once, Ides seems to still looked puzzled. Even so, because he seems to believe in me, he ran with Brad while still confused.

“Then, I guess it’s time to beat your ass? The crime for putting your hands on Dezas is huge you know?” (*Setsu*)

“...Although I’m not really the one who put my hands on her... whatever, you’re the one that is going to get killed today!! Allow me to crush you right here!” (Black Robe)

The black robed man bluntly release his bloodlust and took a battle stance.

Huh... looks like this will take a while.

[T. N: POV change to Ruri]

I, Ruri, am currently standing in the throne room of the demon king’s castle. As for why a poor apprentice merchant like me is in this kind of place...

“Hey Ruri! Please keep yourself together! I’m here with you, okay?” (???)

The woman next to me saying these reliable words is Levia-san. She appears to be the sea god from the myths I have heard since I was young. This ridiculous person is one of the reasons I am stuck here.

“Even if you say that...” *(Ruri)*

“Get a hold of yourself! Look! Your work has come.” *(Levia)*

“Fue!?” *(Ruri)*

As Levia-san said so, I lifted up my face that was facing the ground.

Here in front of me were devils running, clad in armor. They might have heard the explosion sounds that Setsu-san had caused earlier. Everyone had a serious face.

“You two! Move out of the way!” *(Knight)*

While holding a sword and spear, a man wearing an armor that’s somewhat more extravagant than the others said that to us. I wonder if he is someone like a captain?

“I haven’t seen your face around here! Are you the ones who caused this uproar?” *(Knight)*

“Hmm... I guess I’m indirectly related?” *(Levia)*

“Wha... so you’re the one causing the ruckus!!” *(Knight)*

“No need to get so worked up. Ruri, can you pass it to them?” *(Levia)*

“Ah, yes!” *(Ruri)*

That’s right, this is my job.

From Setsu-san’s magic bag that he gave me, I pull out a palm-sized object.

When I passed it to the knights one by one, they accept it while still remaining vigilant. I guess my harmless look is advantageous at a time like this.

“...th-this is?” (*Knight*)

“Croquette---is what it is called, but I guess you should know of this right?” (*Levia*)

When Levia-san said that, the faces of the knights who remained vigilant changed.

“This is, where did you get this!?” (*Knight*)

“The guy causing an uproar inside said to deliver these to you all. ‘Eat this and wait for a bit’ is what he said I suppose” (*Levia*)

As Levia-san answers the knight captain-ish person’s questions, everyone exchanged glances and made lots of ruckus.

“I-it’s Setsu-san’s croquettes!!” (*Knight1*)

“Did he come back!?” (*Knight2*)

“As I thought it’s good!!” (*Knight3*)

“You’re eating it too fast!!” (*Knight4*)

As there’s already some of them that already finished eating the croquettes, it seems that we’re able to play our role without any difficulty.

Our role is to prevent the knights who heard the uproar from entering. Setsu-san considered the fact that the enemy’s strength will cause casualties, so he entrusted us with this task, but I didn’t think that this deep-fried potato called a croquette would truly stop everyone.

[I already tamed them with the deliciousness of croquette]

Is what he said while wearing a nasty smile, but it didn’t seem like a lie.

Incidentally, the reason we hurried with the transfer magic formation is so we could

make large quantities of croquette, or so it seems. It was very hard to buy the potatoes from the market. But even though there were only troubles for me and I wasn't the one who made them, I still felt happy when they said it's delicious.

Or rather, is it fine for everyone to believe it is Setsu with just one croquette? I'm concerned about this castle's security.

"What is Setsu-san doing in the throne room? Currently there is a ceremony taking place..." *(Knight)*

"He came to get the demon lord back from that shitty man." *(Levia)*

As Levia-san answers the questions of the knights who finished their croquette, the area began to turn noisy once more.

From what I hear, everyone opposes the current marriage---or more like it seems that they strongly oppose the one who will become her partner. Because of that, there were some people who suggested assisting Setsu-san, but Setsu-san himself told them not to come... so we turned them down.

"Just wait here patiently, there's still some croquettes left." *(Levia)*

"Oh, I'll gladly accept them." *(Knight)*

Once again I distribute the croquettes to everyone.

When I put one in my mouth, although I thought of something impolite like it would have taste better when it's still hot, my hand doesn't stop moving to eat the delicious potato. It seems that in the world Setsu-san came from, they put this in their lunch box and carry it with them. Let's ask him to make this for me next time...

[T. N: POV changed to MC]

I avoided the black thorns approaching in front of my eyes by turning my neck. Then I got closer and swung Kuromaru towards the black robe.

"Kuh..." *(Black Robe)*

That attack I made by swinging the sword widely on purpose, ended up missing from a backstep.

“What a sharp attack... I almost spilled blood there.” (Black Robe)

“...oh, eh, okay.” (*Setsu*)

‘You can’t kill me with just this’---is the kind of vibes he’s shooting at me, but is it really a sharp attack?

“I shall go seriously as well! <Shadow Knuckle>!” (Black Robe)

A pitch black fist appears from the man’s shadow. It’s quite big huh, it seems to be able to squash my body.

But I wasn’t particularly in a hurry, so I stared at it while being disappointed that this degree is what he meant with being serious.

“Haah!” (*Setsu*)

Together with a yell, I stopped the fist from the front with the hand not holding Kuromaru. The momentum resounded with a thud, but there was not even a single damage whatsoever.

“With one hand... tch.” (Black Robe)

“Oopsie daisy!” (*Setsu*)

I raised Kuromaru overhead and swung down to the black fist that I stopped. The cut arm vanished and the black robed man retreated from the wind pressure created by the sword swing.

“What kind of ridiculous bullshit is this...” (Black Robe)

“Yeah, I get that a lot” (*Setsu*)

“Wha!?” (Black Robe)

I instantly shortened the distance from the retreating man, I drove a front kick into the guy’s stomach while his stance is still broken.

“Gahah---!” (Black Robe)

Spitting out saliva and his breath, the man got blown away and rolled away as he hit the ground. As I thought this guy is not that strong. Did he really give a hard fight with that guy Ides? The title of Five Great Generals is going to cry you know?

If he’s only this strong, then the other two probably didn’t have to keep the soldiers away. It seems that it didn’t become a scale large enough to get them involved.

“Gah... Hah... <Shadow Lance>!” (Black Robe)

While the guy is still kneeling, A huge lance that exceeds 3 meters grew from him.

That seems like it packs quite a punch, so it might be able to injure me.

“Eat this... kuh!” (Black Robe)

“Just shoot it already.” *Setsu*)

“Haah!!” (Black Robe)

Together with a yell, the fired lance flew straight towards me. It has enough power to easily open a hole in the demon king’s castle wall. I can’t let him add any more holes here, because I feel guilty for drilling up the ceiling.

“Tei” (*Setsu*)

I smacked the lance. With just that the lance is struck towards the floor and the tip

broke.

I take my eyes off the lance that had disintegrated into particles, and showed a smile as a means of provocation to the black robe guy that can't conceal his jaw dropping even if his face can't be seen.

"What's wrong? Don't you have anything else above this level?" (*Setsu*)

"Guh... what's with that out of the norm power... to lightly handle the power of <Shadow Lance> that is A-rank..." (Black Robe)

"Don't you get full of yourself with just A-rank attacks, you pitch black dude. Let me show you my SSS-rank punch." (*Setsu*)

"Kuh... <Shadow Sphere>!" (Black Robe)

I lightly kicked the ground and got closer to the black robed man and while I repelled the bullets the man hurled from his shadow with my sword, and appeared in front of him.

I grabbed his arm before he kicked the ground to take distance and I held it tightly so he won't escape.

"Don't you run away, no need to hesitate and receive this punch." (*Setsu*)

"Gah---" (Black Robe)

I let go of my sword and bashed the face of the black robe. He was blown away together with a dull sound and he fell down at the same place when I had him eat my front kick.

"You're really something else huh, how long are you going to conceal your true power?" (*Setsu*)

I asked a question to the black robed man who was collapsed and letting out a groan. I am interested in the fact that the strength and aura he holds are in no way proportional to each other.

Although I don't have magic eyes, I'm somehow able to guess the amount of enemy's

magic power from their aura. With this, I see he appeared to be holding SS-rank strength, but when I watch him fight, he is no more than an A or S rank.

“Hah... Hah... As expected from the out of standard Hero... so I can’t become your opponent in this current state...” (Black Robe)

“This current state?” (*Setsu*)

“Sorry, but I will have myself withdraw from this... I must report about you to my master after all.” (Black Robe)

“I don’t know who your master is, but do you think I will let you go away so easily?” (*Setsu*)

I picked up the sword I let go of and thrust at that guy’s throat.

“Fuh... You bastard cannot rob me of my life... Know that that half-heartedness will become your undoing... kukuku” (Black Robe)

Saying that, the man disappears leaving behind only the black robe. The black magic particles flutters in the surrounding, and disappeared before long.

“Shadow magic’s Shadow Clone?---he really got me there.” (*Setsu*)

So the weakness from before was because it was a clone’s body, no wonder there was no significant response from him. I brushed off the black particles while remembering the irritation. The next time I meet him, I’ll give that master of his a serious beating.

“---Setsu” (*Brad*)

“...Oh, so you’re done there too?” (*Setsu*)

Brad, Lily and Ides came to me while each of them dragging those brown robed fellow. They didn’t seem to have any significant injury, so it looks like it’s a complete victory.

“For now, strip them off of all their possessions and reveal---” (*Setsu*)

“Setsu!!” (???)

“Uwaa!!” (*Setsu*)

セツッ!!

妾は純潔のままだ!

お前が望むなら結婚くらい……

魔王
デザストル。
セレーノ



Just as I wanted to say to reveal their true characters, a weight rushed on my back softly. The demon king Desastre, who looked like a bride, embraced me as if to cover my body. Due to reincarnation my body became completely different, my height dropped down so the height difference between me and Dezas is completely reversed. Five years ago I was the taller one.

Guh... it became unpleasant.

“You’re not hurt anywhere are you?” (*Setsu*)

“None! I’m still pure!” (*Dezas*)

Yeah, I’m glad, so glad... Don’t say that in public! Can’t you see I can’t respond to that here!?

“Well, what to say... Anyway, glad to see you again, Dezas.” (*Setsu*)

“...Yes!... Yes!” (*Dezas*)

She tightens her embrace. Looking at her trembling arms, I knew that she had felt quite uneasy. On the outside she might look mature, but she’s still a girl on the inside. She must’ve felt the danger towards herself.

“Still though... white really didn’t suit you.” (*Setsu*)

I said that when I see her dress. As I thought red or black suits her more. I really felt uncomfortable seeing her wearing white, so if possible I want her to return to her usual cloth.

“I thought you would say that... this is more or less how a bride should look like I guess” (*Dezas*)

She said so while putting a wry smile. Well, if I leave out the color, she’ll look unreasonably beautiful now though...

“Hah... please wear a red and black wedding dress next time.” *(Setsu)*

I think I would really praise her if the dress is that color.

“Mu! By chance... is that a proposal!?” *(Dezas)*

She amazingly bit on my words and went and pulled my face towards her. It was inevitable that it was painful from having to look at a rather high angle. Stop, stop!

While I was enduring the pain, I opened my mouth.

“We-well if you really wish for marriage...” *(Setsu)*

Basically I have no intention of refusing. Although there’s the question of like or not, if I like her I want to answer her feelings. Besides, is there even a reason to refuse a marriage proposal from a beautiful woman that would be unthinkable of in Japan?—nope, there’s none.

Please understand, just like any boy, even I have a dream of having a harem.

...well my mental age already exceeds 30 years though...

“R-really!? Ah, no... but...” *(Dezas)*

For an instant, Dezas showed a smile like a flower blooming, but it instantly changed into a thinking expression.

“However, would it really be okay to accept the proposal now, or should I propose to both of you at once... ugh---!! What should I do!?” *(Setsu)*

“By ‘both’, you mean Roa...?” *(Dezas)*

Roa Leonail, that’s the name of the daughter of the Beast King, the king of the Beastman Continent. The Devil and the Beastman used to be hostile, but the king and the king’s daughter are friends now. At first the atmosphere is pretty dangerous, but

it seems that they got on friendly terms when they have a meeting along with me. They seems to be pretty close now.

“Urgh–... I-I’ve decided! I won’t propose yet!! I’ll propose to both you and Roa!” (*Setsu*)

“Y-yeah...” (*Dezas*)



Dezas parts with me and tightly grasp her hand. I don't know how well she'll be able to take it.

"Wait, are you guys all fine with this? Even though your leader is going to marry someone like me..." (*Setsu*)

"If it's something Desastre-sama decided" (*Brad*)

"That's right isn't it~We cannot go against her, right~" (*Lily*)

"Fumu, if Desastre-sama made the decision I will not object" (*Ides*)

Brad spoke with a firm tone, but his face broke into a smile. In addition, Lily and Ides spoke completely monotone and did not even hide their broad smirk.

---These guys, even though they didn't accept today's wedding ceremony to the point of acting violently...

"Well, I guess it's better than you guys going against it..."

---so, what should we do with that guy?" (*Setsu*)

When I asked that, everyone faced a certain direction.

"Hiih..." (???)

At that place there was a human man wearing a white suit. The Five Great Generals certainly didn't accept that man who is to marry the bride, so he is a pitiful bridegroom.

The frightened figure who is holding his legs and is hiding in the shadows of the throne, we couldn't endure seeing such a shameful figure.

"So I was about to become such man's thing... Now that I think it over, it is frightening."
(*Dezas*)

It was cruel to say that, but even if she said that, it can't be helped since he looks miserable and dirty.

"Pl-please save me... just my life..." (*Terran*)

His teeth was chattering as he was going to beg for his life.

Desas and co seems to want to say to entrust me with his punishment, so I sent my gaze at him.

I sighed and walked towards the man. Kuromaru is in my hand.

"Yo, mister pitiful-bridegroom-deserted-by-his-companion, how are you feeling?" (*Setsu*)

"P-please help me... if-if it's money you want I can pay you..." (*Terran*)

Shouldn't he be asking of such thing to Dezas, the lord of the Devil...

I grabbed the carefully set hair of his and raised his face.

"---It can't be helped, I'll at least save your life." (*Setsu*)

"! You, you really will!?" (*Terran*)

"Yeah, however---" (*Setsu*)

I thrust Kuromaru right beside him and said;

"---I'll have you spit out every information you know." (*Setsu*)

There's a bit of my bloodlust mixed with that thrust, so this guy nodded many times even when he's covered in runny nose and tears.

Chapter 16

Ruri's dream

"Take him away."

"Yes sir!"

Terran exited the throne room, taken away by the castle guards.

He was extremely tired when he left; I couldn't sense any vitality on his face. It's like you dropped down from the peak of happiness to all the way to the base you know, it was kind of understandable.

"---In the end, he didn't have any decent information. What is that black robe scheming..."

"That's right... I wonder what he planned to do by approaching me."

The first info I got out of that guy is that the black robed man and he as a firm are trading partners. Terran firm primarily deals with a wide arrange of goods, ranging from foodstuffs to miscellaneous goods. Because their quality is reliable, there are many from each nation who favour them. But that is how it looks on the outside. Behind the scenes they seem to be dealing with narcotics and distributing them to the big shots, that kind of work.

And the one supplying the narcotics is the black robed man. It seems that they are doing magic experiments to produce energy and the narcotics were seemingly created as a byproduct by chance.

"An experiment that produces narcotics... I don't see anything good about this experiment that make people change like this..."

I took off the hood of the light brown robes who are lying on the ground.

The head is full of cobs, the cheeks here and there are discolored bluish purple, one eye is swollen so much it protrudes halfway.

They might have been originally an ordinary human, I guess. Now they're unrecognizable though...

It seems they are the result of the experiments the black robes are doing. Even Terran doesn't know the full details, but it looks like those guys are attempting to produce biological weapons.

I gently put back the hood. I don't know what kind of people they were before, but I don't think they want to be seen in this appearance even after they died.

"These guys... I don't know if they're biological weapons or not, but their strength is real."

"I'm sorry, we could've been able to pull out more information if we captured them alive..."

Ides and Lily, who are beside Desas, said so. It was reasonable that even with their abilities it's difficult to capture them alive. It may become quite the miracle if those guys are mass production models.

"I will be troubled if you tried to capture them and receive injuries instead. None of you have any injuries so let us be glad with that."

Desas lets out her voice to the frustrated two.

Well, the throne room is pretty much ruined though... Desas is a demon who is considerate towards her friends and subordinates, so she is rather delighted that they don't have any personal injury I guess.

"In any case, we can't leave these guys lying down like this I guess... Brad, can I leave this to you?"

“As you wish.”

As I tell Brad to bury them, he carried the brown robes and left the room.

“With this it should be all right... Hmm? What’s wrong Setsu?”

“...Nah, it’s nothing.”

Desas spoke to me worried when I was pondering while looking at the brown robes. What I’m bothered with is the organization that created these brown robes. I couldn’t get Terran to spill out the name of the organization or their plan, but I’m worried about the existence who is called the “master” by the black robed man who left at that time. And he also said “As I thought” when I came to help these guys.

They anticipated my return to this world. In addition to that, the “they will summon me, so marry her” plan regarding Desas was brought up to Terran by those guys.

(It’s inconsistent... but there’s way too little information I guess...)

“What is wrong, Setsu.”

As I was thinking again, Levia, who was next to me, looked worriedly into my face. Next to her was Ruri, who was making a similar expression.

“It’s really nothing, okay... I’m fine.”

I still don’t know anything, I can’t let them get any more worried about me than this I guess. I showed them a smile to let them know there’s nothing to worry about.

“More importantly Ruri, don’t you have something you have to deliver to Desas?”

“Ah! That’s right!”

In order to change the subject, I recalled the talk about Ruri’s original purpose for

coming here. Ruri searched in her pockets in panic and upon finding the object, she rushed over to Desas while holding it.

“Uhm! This is the item my granddad entrusted me with delivering it!”

“I see... this is...”

Desas received the presented item. It's the black brooch I once gave to Desas.

“Hm, I see it's certainly fixed. You have my gratitude, Ruri was it? So, why is it that you came to deliver this? Is the old man...”

“Ah... because of illness... he already”

“...Is that so, I'm sorry to hear that.”

“It's okay. It may be lonely, but I'm fine now.”

Ruri smiled as she said so. That smile shows loneliness as expected, but it wasn't gloomy. It looks like she really got back on her feet.

“You really saved me though, I felt hopeless when the brooch Setsu gave me broke--”

“Eh!?”

Huh? Didn't I told Ruri about that? To Ruri, who was facing this way with a surprised expression, I said this.

“That's something I made. I also added the name in the back you see.”

“Whaaaaat!? What kind of person are you mister Setsu!?”

What are you asking me after all this? After all, I was summoned from another world--

hm? Ah, I see!

“I haven’t told you who I really am!”

“Mister Setsu is the great hero who stopped the war five years ago...”

“Well, I wasn’t at the level of a great hero though”

“To us, Setsu is not only the person who saved our lives, he is also our country’s benefactor I tell you!”

Why is Desas interrupting the conversation with a triumphant look? To these guys I may be that kind of person, but it’s only making me itchy.

...Now that she told me, I even came to feel glad that I did my best in my fight to the point it changed the topography though.

“Setsu was amazing... like with that devilish hero, he---”

“Desas”

“h... I see, my apologies”

I stopped the conversation with Desas who looks like she’s heating up. Ruri doesn’t have to know more than this. It’s a story I don’t really want to remember.

“In, in any case! I should give you something as a reward, Ruri!”

Desas herself changed the somewhat awkward mood. Ruri opened her mouth while still confused from suddenly changing the subject back to work.

“No, I can’t accept that! I have already received the reward along with the request after all...”

“That doesn’t matter right? Just take what’s been given to you, okay?”

“Even you, Mister Setsu!?”

To be able to receive a reward directly from the honorable demon king, I don’t think she has any reason to refuse it though...

“To receive more than the original reward is, you know... as a merchant, I...”

I see, it seems like she thinks she's not qualified to receive it. Even though she looks like a little kid, her way of thinking is praiseworthy.

"Hey, what do you know, you can hold yourself back unlike the brats from before. Just take everything you receive."

I compromised with Ruri and patted on her head.

Her face became extremely unhappy. What is this, how fun.

"Gununu... even though I'm already thirteen..."

"Aren't you even an adult yet?"

In this world you're considered an adult when you're fifteen years old. Alcohol becomes available at that age... whether there's someone to protect you or not is another story. By the way, marriage is only possible from the age of seventeen. If you marry as soon as you come to age, you won't be able to work sufficiently and something like a bankruptcy could happen.

"Yo-you too, mister Setsu! You're not that much older than me you know! I don't want to be treated like a kid by someone like that!"

"I'm sorry to disappoint you lass, but I'm well over thirty if you count my past life"

"Counting your past life is unfair you know!?"

Fuhahaha, how about that! This is a little kid grandpa---or not, yeah. Impossible.

"In my case you're both children though..."

"Your mental age is at the level of a high school girl so shut up, you!"

Even though she lived for several hundred years she doesn't have a shred of impression of an old hag, how did she spend her life to stay like that? It's not just her voice is it?

“I don’t know what this being called high school girl is like... but I feel like I’ve been made a big fool of aren’t I?”

Tsk, your intuition is sharp, as expected of the demon king.

I know I’ve been making a fool of her, but I’ll be troubled if I have to yield myself, so I start changing the subject again.

Hey you! Don’t tell me I have to reap what I sow!

“Well, leaving aside the whole age thing, isn’t it easier for Ruri to accept it if you decide what to give her?”

“It feels like the subject was changed... Well, certainly that’s also true... umumu, I thought that properly bestowing her a medal would be fine at a time like this, but... that is not what you want, now do you Ruri?”

Hey, that’s what a highschool girl would say.

Some people in this country would cry if they know what reward you’ve given properly until now, without a doubt.

“Isn’t there anything you wish for Ruri?”

“You mean, what I wish for?”

Ruri is suddenly asked and looks at me while trembling. Her face seems to want to say “What should I do!?”

As expected, bluntly refusing here would leave a bad taste, so I decided to give her an acceptable advice.

“Try to just say it, everything’s fine as long as it’s not outrageous”

“Even if you say that...”

“Look, isn’t there anything? Like... a dream or something”

When I mentioned dreams, Ruri’s shoulders twitched.

She may have some dreams. Before I thought about asking her, she opened her mouth herself.

“If it’s a dream... then I do have one”

While saying so, Ruri faced Desas with determination and conveyed her dream.

“I---would like to have my own store.”



Torches were lit inside the pitch black room. Even though those attached on the walls are lit, the room is still dim and the feet are hard to see.

A long desk is placed in the middle of the room and sitting around it are several men and women wearing a black robe.

Those robes were identical to the man who fought Setsu with shadow magic several tens of minutes ago.

“...My clone body was taken down”

“Is that so, how was it?”

“It is just as you said, my master; that man lives”

“Hahaha! So he does! I knew it!”

The first black robe who opened its mouth had the same voice as the man who fought with Setsu. The man who was in the demon continent was a clone body manufactured here.

And the one conversing with him is the man sitting in the first seat. His voice was neutral so it was difficult to know his gender and with the black robe hiding both his face and physique, it's increasingly more difficult to know whether he's a man or a woman. However, it is obvious that this person is the master of the group from that strange aura.

"Thank you for going there to confirm it, Kagerou."

"It is no problem if it is at the request of my master."

The man who handles shadow magic appears to be called Kagerou. Kagerou returned the words of gratitude curtly. He thinks that it is natural to fulfill his master's requests, so he considers words of gratitude as unnecessary.

The master knows of his mood from his loyalty, so he delightfully opened its mouth.

"Just by using that demon king's dilemma as a bait, we skillfully lured him out like that."

"There was the possibility of him not coming, but what do you intend to do if that were the case?"

"If that happens then we will manipulate Terran from the shadows and only recover our objective, which is the demon king."

"It is a backup plan that doesn't create any gaps"---the master says with a blank look.

"I understand now, as expected from master"

"Don't praise me so much, Kagerou"

As the two people are having a conversation, a knock resounded suddenly.

The sound comes from an iron door, which is the only entrance and exit of this room.

"Oh, you can come in."

“---My apologies for my rudeness”

The one who entered together with the permission of the master is a young girl with blond hair which is shaking by the wind. Wrapped in a high class dress, her facial expression is slightly red, as if she's a girl whose cheeks are reddened from love.

“This is Margaret, first princess of the kingdom of Destinea. I've come to report the present condition.”

“Why Margaret, you are as beautiful as always.”

“Such, such flattery is, you see...”

Margaret's cheeks are colored even more and she agonizes. No matter how you look at it, it was the face of a woman who fell in love. That should be expected, since this master is Margaret's hero, he is a Hero after all.

“And so? How are the summoned brave Heroes doing?”

“They are growing favourably. The <User of the Sacred Sword> and his group are even able to dive into the <Cavern of Sorrows>.”

“Oh really now...”

This Cavern of sorrow is one of the existing dungeons in this world. Several adventurers have established a rank for each dungeon and this cavern's difficulty is considered A rank.

“Since they were able to capture dungeons as far as B rank, even S rank dungeons should be within their grasp before long don't you think?”

“That would be nice! If that is the case they may soon become useful to us.”

The master talked as he got ahold of new toys and started laughing. When the laughter lessened, he said that to Margaret who showed a delightful face from seeing the

laughter.

“I would like to receive reports from you again okay? Margaret”

“Please leave it to me---Sir Touma”

Touma... That is the name of the man who was summoned together with Setsu before and also the name of the man who was buried by Setsu.

After Margaret left the room, he called one of the black robes in the room.

“Say Shironeko, won’t you head towards the beastmen country for me?”

“...I understand -no desu”

As the black robed person called Shironeko was told this, she begins to head towards the exit without asking for the reason. It’s as if to say she wants to leave this place immediately.

“Wait, wait! I haven’t told you your job yet!?”

Touma was flustered and stopped her. As a matter of fact, Shironeko has not pledged loyalty towards him so there were various problems with her attitude.

“Shironeko! Please pay more respects to Master Touma!”

There was one person who felt angry from that attitude. The person who shouted with a woman’s voice grabbed Shironeko, who didn’t even look at her, by the collar.

“Calm down Luna. Let go of Shironeko.”

“Master Touma...”

As Luna was told by a quiet voice, she did as she was told while she glared at Shironeko from within her hood.

“Shironeko, your job is to attack Setsu when he is in the beastmen country. He went to the demon country, so the next place will be the beastmen country after all. Attack during his sleep if possible, I want him captured alive. In the case he responds to your attack, retreat okay? He is someone you absolutely cannot defeat from the front you see.”

“...I understand -no desu.”

“Don’t think about escaping just like that, okay? I don’t particularly care what becomes of your little sister in the beastmen continent you see...”

“I’m not planning to run away -no desu. I will do as I am told -no desu.”

“...right, that’s a good kid.”

After being conveyed the contents of her work, Shironeko calmly left the room. Even though he threatened her with her weakness, he saw her off with a good smile.

After Shironeko’s presence is completely vanished, Touma gave orders to the other black robes.

“...Kuroinu, keep an eye on Shironeko. You can kill her if she betrays us.”

“Yes, my liege.”

The black robed person called Kuroinu left the room as well.

Inside the room that decreased in numbers, Touma was pleased with the fact he was able to let the course of events go the way he had planned.

“Hahaha... I will surely get my hands on you, isn’t that right?... Setsu.

---My beloved.”

Chapter 17

Ruri's dream store

Author's Note

Is that guy gay or something! Was the impression of ten percent of you guys. I'm seriously considering adding the BL-tag. Would it be safe if the guy becomes a trap? Is what I've been thinking to myself...

When Ruri said she wanted a store, Desas thought for a while and easily approved of it.

“---I see, so you wish for a store. If it's just that then suppose I can arrange it; however, mine authority is only effective within Evil Barrow. A place like the human continent is naturally impossible as well as the castle and outside the castle town. Would that still be fine with you?”

“I don't have any objections. Please arrange it under those conditions.”

“I understand. Also, it's about the size though...”

“In that case... I would like to have a stall.”

“Eh...?”

Hearing that, Desas left her mouth open. Even I was surprised, because I just thought for sure that a large shop is what she clearly wanted.

Even if what she wanted wasn't a large shop, stalls were the smallest shops in this world. If you talk about its use, it would be at the extent of restaurants setting up food samples to serve as advertisement for their cuisine.

“The truth is that I do want a large store, but... I still lack experience and I'm not an adult yet like Mister Setsu mentioned. That's why, even if I receive a large store, I think it would be too much for me to manage it.”

Upon hearing that, Desas and I showed a “So that’s how it is” kind of face. If the shop is large, it won’t be just large, but the management of it will be harder for sure. In that respect, a stall should be sufficient for even Ruri to handle.

“I have acknowledged the matter of the stall however, what in the world will you be selling? I don’t think you can sell decent articles though...”

“About that... I have a small request to ask of you mister Setsu...”

While Ruri said that, she looked this way. Is she going to sell the merchandises she will request from me? I can’t think of anything in particular though...

“Actually... I want to try selling the deep fried food you have made, mister Setsu.”



---And so.

“---Mix the potato and the minced meat and add the bread crumbs to it, then add it to the oil and ta-dah! You got that?”

“Ye, yes I do! I can somehow understand this!”

Today I’m in the kitchen of the demon king’s castle together with Ruri. I think Ruri’s idea to sell deep-fried food is quite a great idea. In that case it can sell well in a stall and it’s suitable for after school students to buy and eat them easily. It doesn’t seem like you can earn a large profit, but you will likely be able to get a steady income with this. Well, I’m a novice at commerce so I don’t understand and all, but... I guess it’s a safe bet since the one who can see whether things can sell well or not, the sole merchant’s daughter Ruri said so.

“Then, if it becomes kind of this colour, take it out the oil in a flash. Alright, this one’s good. Hey, it’s done! Here, take it!”

“Yes sir, right away!”

I put the croquette I took out on a dish and handed it over to the waiter who is waiting for instructions.

“Even so, what an amazing dexterity do you have... making a dozens of portions in the blink of an eye...”

“We ain’t done yet I tell ya! Hey Ruri, you come help me out too! We’re not done making them you know!”

“Ah, okay!”

I took out the chicken meat which is fried in another pot. This food is the so-called chicken cutlet.

Right now the demon lord’s castle is holding a simple party and the cooking duty is once again entrusted to me. When I was just thinking I guess they’re going to ask me in the end, by no means did I expect it to become a mess where I have to make enough for all the members in the demon lord’s castle... Well, I can teach Ruri in making deep-fried food at the same time, so it wasn’t a bad job if it’s done for her sake.

“It would be nice if we could have Setsu constantly make them like this...”

“That is impossible for him for the time being.”

I have to visit the beastmen continent after all and then I plan to go and pick up Yuuhi in the human continent.

“Well, once everything’s over I can go out with you for a bit though...”

“You, you really can!?”

Ruri bit on my words harder than I expected. The oil is going to splatter you know, pay attention.

“Let’s make you prosper by that time okay? Else it won’t be worth helping you out

after all.”

“Ah, yes! Of course! Running a shop together with mister Setsu... fufu”

While Ruri is frying croquettes, she is blushing happily. I’m not so much of a person you should be glad with though...

“Oh... this one’s also done. Sorry Ruri, but take this one please”

“Ah, okay! I will take it!”

I put the chicken cutlets on the plate properly and handed it over to Ruri. I then moved to the pan with the croquettes, substituting Ruri who left the kitchen.

I’m sorry that it gets in the way of her fried food practice, but those bunches who are getting excited right now don’t really want to eat cold food. Well, I wonder if the fried food this time are done well or not.

When I was waiting for the croquettes to finish frying, I noticed Desas entering the kitchen. Because it looks strange for the demon lord to come to this kind of place, the cooks whom I asked to be an assistant opened their eyes widely.

“Setsu, I’m sorry for entrusting you with the cooking... originally I wanted you to do take it leisurely, but...”

“It’s fine, really. Well, it’s troublesome though. Still, you guys eating and saying it’s delicious is... it honestly makes me happy.”

“I see... It has been a long time for me as well, so I’ve already eaten one dish of Setsu’s croquette”

“You’ll become fat, you know”

“Ugh... I’m doing exercises, so I will be all right”

When I warned her in a straightforward way, she started rubbing her stomach while looking down. It’s amazingly lean. Wouldn’t it be fine if she has a bit more meat on it

is what I thought, but I wonder; do only girls understand the reason they dislike the extra meat?

“So what is it? I won’t allow you to steal some food you know?”

“That’s not why I’m here!... There is something I want to talk about with you, you see”

Oops, looks like it was a serious conversation. I stopped with the teasing and stopped pouring magic to the fire magic stone in the stove I’m working on. When I confirmed that the fire stopped, I asked the cooks to take care of the cooking for a while.

“What do you want to talk about?”

“...With Setsu returned here, we no longer have any reason to seek vengeance towards the human country. So I will be calling back the group responsible for attacking the human country in person, but...”

“---Isn’t that what the human country is aiming for, is that what you’re thinking?”

“Right, you do understand that well.”

I heard from Elka that the human country is considering using this war to attack both the demon continent and beastmen continent again. If that’s the case, then I’m sure it won’t be strange for them to aim for the moment they withdraw. It’s because they will be fighting near their own territory and their opponent is turning their backs on them after all.

“Those people, they will see this opportunity to come steal our territory again. If you see it that way, you can understand one side of the current defensive battle.”

“Really... Your opponent isn’t attacking?”

“Yes, they’re constantly on the defense. Thanks to that there are no damage done on our side, but we could hardly deal any damage to the other side as well. We’ve continued fighting for a considerable time, but the gate not being open until this very day is the proof of it. I can’t send out reinforcements carelessly, because there is too little movement on the other side. I periodically send off a ship with troops, taking turns with a ship full of expired foodstuff among other things I’m doing.”*

That they're not moving is ominous, really. Pulling back the soldiers she mentioned looks like a pain as well.

"If it's about withdrawing them, isn't there only one choice which is to draw them back while sending reinforcements to protect them?"

"I also think that method is the only choice... well, in any case we have to inform the beastmen continent of Setsu's return don't we? Even if my troops are pulled back, the beastmen troops will remain"

"Yeah... So, shall I go to the beastmen continent right away then?"

"I would've liked it if you took it more leisurely though"

Desas says so while making a lonely expression. With just that she loses the most of the majesty of a demon lord. At times like this, the best thing to do is to stroke her head for now.

"Ah... You, are you not giving me the same treatment as Ruri?"

"Right now you're the same as her you know? Well, you just wait okay? I have to show my face to the other guys, but once the war ends, I'll take it very slowly."

Desas looks unhappy from being treated as a child, but her mood returned after hearing the last part of my words,.

"...That is right, information came in about the heroes who were summoned along with you."

"Oh?"

I don't really have much interest in that, but I wonder; how much of a prodigy are they becoming? Only their abilities are outrageous after all, those guys.

"I'm told that one Hero who does not possess a sacred sword seems to be towering

above the rest of the current Heroes.”

“They didn’t possess the sacred sword?”

So when it comes to talented people, there are those above Kouma? As far as I can remember, his Excalibur type doesn’t really look strong compared to the sacred swords I’ve checked up until now. However, wielders of a sacred sword get outrageous statuses on its own, it shouldn’t be easy at all for capable people to become better than a wielder of a sacred sword...

“This is information procured from an informant in Destinea, but I have heard of a girl who use an orange colored fire magic. I believe her nickname is the <Witch of the setting sun>?” (*Romaji: Yuuhi no majou*)

Setting sun---Orange?

“Aah... her.”

“Do you know this person? Nevertheless, hearing that she exceeded a wielder of a sacred sword, we can’t make light of her. We should be thoroughly vigilant of---”

“No, she’s fine, because right now she should be receiving coaching from Elka.”

“I see, from that ice woman. In other words she is your comrade, is that correct?”

“Yeah, that’s how it is.”

Be that as it may, Yuuhi... we’ve only been apart for a few days, you know... how much have your abilities increased in this short time, this childhood friend of mine.

“Be careful though okay? The heroes summoned with me can become a decent war potential after all. This war can be overturned if you’re being careless, you know.”

“I shall take your advice to heart. However---They won’t be like that person would they?”

“...that guy is special.”

What I'm reminded of is the smile of that gender fraud of a shitty Hero. Even if I know he isn't in this world anymore, it feels like I'm constantly being watched. That guy's existence is that deeply ingrained within me as a trauma.

No... He did become a companion, but... well, I mean, It's because he's a guy who's **dangerous** in various ways---

"...I understand your pain."

"No, stop Desas. A woman like you isn't supposed to understand that."

"If it's from the same sex, then I too have... well..."

"Thanks Desas, you're someone who understands me"

That's right, Desas is also beautiful of course. I bet there are many who approach her calling her mistress and such. My bad for acting like that. Let me cherish her with my whole life. And then have her cherish me. That way we can support each other.

But I wonder why though? I end up feeling like that guy, who I've dealt with with my own hands, is still aiming for me... like I feel that his terror hasn't ended yet...

"Hey Setsu? You're staring you know...?"

"I'm all right... I'm supposed to be all right"

If that guy was at least a woman... Would I not be feeling this terrified then, I wonder.

"Aaargh! No more! This conversation is over! Anyway, I'm leave this castle the day after tomorrow! End of story!"

"Wha, wait! Is that not too sudden!?"

"I've made up my mind now so shut up!"

At any rate I want to forget that smile now. If I can think about something else.

“I would have wanted you to take a few more days though...”

“...well, that might drag on and on forever you see.”

If it becomes too comfortable for me, I won't be able to leave until I die. I also want to quickly see the faces of those guys in the beastmen continent. Desas kept a unhappy face for a while, but she eventually consented in the end.

“---I guess that is also true. If possible... please come back quickly. Won't I... won't I be lonely...”

“Okay...”

So there's this person here who's calling herself lonely while fidgeting embarrassingly. What is this cute creature, even though she's a demon lord.

Thus I've decided on my departure schedule.

However, the me at the time didn't know... that the guy who became this much of a trauma to me---

---and I will meet once again.

Author's Note

Next chapter, Setsu departs.

It's probably fast, but I will temporarily put the demon continent on hold. Because the next time will be a considerably major story, I will do about this much for the first time.

In addition, by no means did Setsu kill Touma because of him experiencing danger to himself. There is a perfectly serious reason for this. Just to be sure.

Chapter 18

Depart, Evil Barrow

~Ruri's side~

Today, mister Setsu will depart from Evil barrow. When I am about to start preparing the stall I received for the very first time in the castle town, mister Setsu comes here expressly to greet me.

“Ruri, I’m gonna leave this place today, so yeah.”

Going to the toilet for a bit---is how it felt the way he told me and I unconsciously opened my mouth wide for a moment. During that time he searched his own pockets and threw some kind of string shaped object towards me.

I checked the object I received while I’m confused and upon closer inspection, it is a necklace. On the curiously shaped gem, there is a white cord going through it. I inquire about the meaning of the necklace and he said “It’s an accessory I’m giving to people I’m close with in case we separate”. Speaking of farewell gifts, is the brooch miss Desas is carrying also the same as this necklace I wonder?

That makes me happy and somewhat ecstatic and mister Setsu comes to look at me with unkind eyes. I get angry from that, but this person would end up running away smoothly.

I feel like it would be like this if I had a big brother. His attitude towards me too, it’s as if he sees me as his little sister. The truth is, I want him to see me more as a woman though...

When I’m being teased and I start getting teary eyed, this person would place his hands on my head. Mister Setsu’s hand is warm and before I notice, he is stroking my head gently. Actually he doesn’t do it very gently at all, but I don’t resist it.

“Well, you do your best with your stall okay? Once I return, I’ll help you make it

prosper after all”

While saying those last words, mister Setsu walks out of the town and continued walking towards the gates. There were many things I still want to talk about, but I will trouble him if I restrain him here. I suppress the feeling of reluctance to part with him and watch mister Setsu’s back until he disappears.

If I run this store together with him, I wonder how happy I would become. For the sake of this newly made dream of mine, I must make this store prosper and overcome mister Setsu’s standards.

I put in my fighting spirit and prepared to open my store. Actually, tomorrow is the opening of the store, but I will boldly open the store today in the afternoon. I brace myself even more and start putting my hands on the ingredients that was meant for tomorrow.



“---The lot who got an accessory from me increased by a lot didn’t it...”

While I’m recalling the part with me giving an accessory to Ruri, I mutter a few words.

Basically, the accessories I give out contains my divine protection. Although I call it divine protection, it’s something unique that would invalidate attacks from the mind interference series, invalidate a life threatening attack once and it informs me when it falls into a crisis. I also wanted to put in a bit more powers like body strengthening, but the jewels and such used for storing them doesn’t have enough capacity to store that much power.

Currently, the ones holding this accessory are the three people who traveled together with me, Yuuhi, Desas and Ruri. There is one more person joining them, but that person is in a place distant from the three big continents, so I’m thinking about introducing her sooner or later.

While I’m thinking about that, I arrive at the gates on the outskirts. I receive a check

from the soldiers guarding the gate (can't have criminals and the like leave this place after all) and then I leave the town.

“---Well, aren't you taking your time”

When I breathe in the outside air, I'm suddenly called out.

As I search for the owner of the voice, I find Levia standing at the edge of the street.

“Yeah, that's because I went to Ruri's place. It would've been fine if you had come together with me you know.”

“It's fine, okay? I didn't really want to act as the third wheel between the both of you in your alone time.”

My and Ruri's time? It wasn't a farewell scene where you have to pay that much attention to something like that, you know...

“Well, I will be having quite some alone time with just you, so I should give at least this much time to her.”

While saying that, Levia clings tightly to me when I start walking.

Speaking of why Levia is accompanying me in this trip, it's nothing more than because I asked her to. I'll be moving by sea and her strength is nothing to scoff at. She already intended to return to the sea, so I had no reason to not go together with her.

Nevertheless, she's quite honest today. Even though she would always make a strange tsundere display...

“Which reminds me... you remember our promise?”

“Hm? The thing about me doing whatever you ask? Have you already decided?”

“...It's because you properly remember these things that you're so sly... you lady killer...”

I don't know if she spoke in a voice so small so I can't hear it, but I can hear everything with my strengthened hearing, you know? Can you not lump me together with those thickheaded guys?

"Err, I have decided. I can ask anything, right?"

"Yeah, if it's within my ability."

If you request outside of that I'll tear off your scales, so please take care not to go out of range.

"It may be within your ability... There was this wedding dress Desas was wearing wasn't there?"

"Yeah"

It's that dress that doesn't suit Desas because it's pure white. Come to think of it, who should I entrust with making something like the black and red dress? Should I get the usual guy make it?

"That... you see?... I was thinking that, you know... I also kind of want to put on that dress..."

With her voice gradually becoming smaller, she unconsciously casted down her eyes at the end. When she becomes honest, she becomes cute doesn't she. I want to hear something more definite, so I pressed her further.

"A sea colored dress you see... and above the sea we could make a place with ice..."

"Oh, like that..."

"And then---wait, I can't say something embarrassing like that, you know!?"

Tsk, I thought I could enjoy this a bit longer... Well in short---

“---you want to marry me.”

“Uugh! Don’t just go saying that so straightforwardly!”

I easily avoid the fist of anger she launches that’s cutting through the wind like a roar towards me. That’s a rather strong punch for a retort. Average people would break in pieces from that.

“Don’t dodge it!”

“No way”

I catch her fist and and strike her head with a chop. Levia, who got struck, became meek while pressing on the part she was hit at.

“Ugh~~~ ... *sigh*, it’s not good, is it? Being honest seems so hard for me.”

Levia is suddenly drained of her strength, pushing quite some weight onto my shoulders.

“Isn’t it unreasonable to think you can become honest immediately... so why again?”

“I mean, didn’t someone like Desas convey her feelings to you in such an amazingly straightforward way? There are also many others who yearn for you... and it doesn’t seem like something like my feelings would reach you, so...”

While saying so, Levia hides her face again.

...How do I say this. To put it simply, even if you say things like you’re dishonest or you have a hot-cold personality, it only won’t get through if the other party is thickheaded... On the other hand it’s easy to understand for me, who likes to tease people, but---

“---your feelings reached me so don’t worry, okay? If you want to marry me, just say

it and I'll respond to you properly"

Hey try saying it, try saying it---is what I instigate her. Of course, it's accompanied with a smug face. *

Levia, whose face is becoming increasingly red, tries to spin some words while her lips quivers and becoming teary eyed...

"Wo, would you... m, marry---

---as if I can say that so easily, you stupid!"

"Buhuo!? Hey, stop that Water laser!"

I ran all around while receiving a firetruck water discharge like water magic in my face. Levia, who has become angry, ran wildly without stopping for a while; by the time she stopped, the sun has already gone high in the sky.

That's strange, it was still morning some time ago though—

This was the moment I understood my departure didn't stop like usual---



"Hah!"

In the center of the training grounds outside Destinea castle, two girls are throwing violent magic at each other. One girl fires stones of ice and the other girl fires flames resembling the setting sun.

"Miss Yuuhi! Please pay more attention to your output! Even though it erased stones this size, a flame that large is unneeded!"

"Ye, yes! Instructor Elka!"



は、はい!!
エルカ先生!!

出力に
夕陽さん!! 出
もっと気を使いなさい!!

This time a somewhat repressed flame meets the stones of ice the other girl fired once again. It comes in contact with two stones and an intense steam is created.

However---

(kuh... This time it is too weak!?)

The stones that didn't melt away broke through the flames and hit Yuuhi's cranium. Catchi a lump of ice about the size of a baseball, she receives a strong shock to her head and collapsed onto the floor.

"...Shall I leave it at this then. Are you alright, miss Yuuhi?"

"Yes... somehow. Ow ow..."

Yuuhi gets up while pressing on her head. As a result of body strengthening constantly being applied there were no considerable damage, but it appears that the skin was cut.

"Uhm... so the output wasn't good, was it... if I make it a little bit bigger and increase its thickness---"

"---Yuu!"

Her name being called all of a sudden, Yuuhi interrupts her thoughts and turns her sight towards the direction of the voice. There is the figure of Kouma, running towards her with all his strength.

Kouma finally reaches Yuuhi, who is now sitting, and then he supports Yuuhi's body and applies the restoration magic Heal to the cranium. Incidentally, restoration magic is a light attribute magic, so for Kouma who has the aptitude in light attribute, Heal is one of his field of expertise.

"Doing this kind of training during your day off again... That's why you're this injured."

"Er, yeah...?"

As Kouma heals Yuuhi's wounds with a serious expression, he lends her his shoulder so she can stand up. Yuuhi doesn't particularly need his shoulder to stand up, but she didn't refuse out of consideration and stand up as she was told.

"Return to your room like this, you should rest today."

"..."

"Do you understand me?"

"...Yeah."

"Then that's fine."

The two walks to their respective rooms. While leaving, Kouma looks at Elka and threw a gaze filled with resentment. Without saying anything, Elka watches their backs as they walk away. As masochistic as she may be, she didn't like that kind of gaze.

When Yuuhi returned to her room, she was made to lie down on the bed by Kouma. She could already move around like it was nothing and in the first place, the training will still continue as is. She wasn't planning on continuing since it was stopped by Elka, but she couldn't agree the way she was told by Kouma and the way he forcibly took her away.

"Your daily training is also considerably harsh, isn't it? To receive a training that hard in addition to that is..."

"...Even then I have to do it."

"Why?"

For the sake of being together with Yuki-kun---is what she was about to say, but Yuuhi recalled the fact Kouma is on Destinea's side, so she stopped somehow. It's because she was strictly told that she is not allowed to talk about to anyone with the exception to people approved by Elka.

“...At any rate, it’s because I want to become stronger.”

“Is that, is that so...”

He showed a face that seemingly wants to say “I won’t consent, even if you say that”, but Kouma doesn’t quite have the courage to pursue any further than this towards Yuuhi’s seriousness.

“...But you haven’t rested enough at all, let’s go to the town for today’s holiday. Okay?”

“...Sorry, but I have to get more training.”

Being told this clearly, Kouma opens his eyes wide from the shock he received and Yuuhi rises up on the bed without worrying about him. She stands up as is and walks out of the room. She is unsatisfied from the training from some time ago, so she is thinking about earnestly requesting Elka for additional training.

The arm of that girl is grabbed by Kouma from the side.

While experiencing unpleasantness from being touched by a man other than Setsu, Yuuhi turns her face towards Kouma. What is on that face is an annoyed expression. And then he turns his face filled with slight resentment towards her.

“Yuu, whenever you do your best... it always has something to do with Suzaku Setsu.”

“Eh?”

Unintentionally being hit by the bull’s eye, Yuuhi is surprised. Certainly in the olden days, when Yuuhi was doing her best, it mainly had something to do with Setsu. When he is absent from school, she takes his priority over herself when taking notes. Afterwards, no matter how many errands she has to do, she does it at a terrifying speed and then goes directly to Setsu’s house. When he collapses at school due to lack of sleep from reading too many novels, she would carry him to the school infirmary by herself.

Being told she was someone who always tries her hardest from the start, Yuuhi’s tenacity is mostly gained for Setsu’s sake.

“This time also... has something to do with him, am I right? Just what in the world is so good about that gloomy person! Rather than him, I would absolutel---y!”

Suddenly, a sharp pain runs through Kouma’s arm which was holding Yuuhi’s arm. When he looks at it, the girl is grabbing the wrist of his arm with her free hand. Filled with so much strength that it would seem to make creaking sounds, she dug her fingers into Kouma’s arm.

“Don’t speak so badly about Yuki-kun. Don’t speak so cruelly about him---even if it’s you, Kouma-kun, **I will burn you, you know?**”

“gh!?”

From her lovely, well-featured appearance, an unimaginable thirst for blood struck Kouma’s body. His strength unintentionally escapes and he is about to fall down, but his arm that was grabbed is pulled up as is and he is forcibly made to stand.

There is already this much difference made between Yuuhi and Kouma. It was only a short time since Setsu was gone, but it doesn’t mean Yuuhi’s bundle of talent would not grow when receiving Elka’s serious guidance.

Letting go of the dazed Kouma, Yuuhi decides to leave the room now.

“I’ll train to the point that it won’t interfere with tomorrow’s labyrinth training without you worrying, okay? So be relieved?”

Leaving behind those words, Yuuhi leaves the room and closes the door.

There was no concerns about that from Kouma’s point of view, but even now he is standing there, doing nothing.

By the time he regains his footing after receiving the entire bloodthirst from the one he loves, dozens of minutes have already passed.

Chapter 19

Guild

It's already been three days since we departed from Evil Barrow. Even though we got lost here and there, we finally reached the port city on the demon continent.

"Hmm... It's the nostalgic aroma of salty water, it really calms me down."

As she is the Sea god, Levia becomes more excited the closer we get to the port city. Now she is in top form, walking in front of me.

"Is that so... I'm so glad for you..."

...I am the opposite, my excitement hit rock bottom since yesterday. There's no indication it's going to rise back anytime soon.

"...Could you at least fix your mood a bit? There's nothing you can do about that, right?"

"Ain't that exactly why I just can't get excited..."

This is about yesterday, when I was making a camp and I was casually looking through my magic bag---

"---That magic bag of yours really does fit in anything."

"Yeah, pretty much."

I am beside the open fire, taking the tools I don't quite know anything about out of the bag and spreading them around. When either of my hands enters the bag, nothing but unknown objects roll out, but occasionally objects filled with memories come out of the bag, making me feel nostalgic.

Why do I even have this thing that looks so much like a dog's bone...

“Hm? What is this?”

“Oh?”

What Levia picked up is a card as large as a driver's license. I received it while I was filled with nostalgia.

“It's a guild card from the time I was an adventurer. It's what you get when you register in the adventurer's guild.”

“Oh... but there is nothing written on it”

Just like she said, the guild card I have is blank, not even a single symbol is drawn on it.

“It's for crime prevention. If I don't fill it with my magic power, it won't show anything. It can be abused if it's stolen, so as long as the owner's magic power isn't flown into it, it won't show any information, you see.

The adventurer's guild is an organization for adventurers; they're in charge of almost anything from odd jobs in town to subjugations of calamity scale monsters. Mainly the registered adventurers have a rank attached to them and they're offered work depending on that rank. The work received can be one rank higher or at most two ranks lower than your own. If for example you are C rank, then you can receive B rank as well as D and E rank works.

And lastly, the adventurer's guild have a varying quality of service depending on the rank. There are all sorts of convenient things like the reduction to the prices at the arms dealers related to the guild, residence being provided etc.

“---In other words, it's a trick to prevent adventurers from abusing the service of a higher rank by stealing the guild card of an adventurer with a higher rank than themselves, right?”

“That’s how it works. That’s why you do this and---huh?”

“What is wrong?”

I’m filling the card with magic power in order to show the contents, but the card does nothing. If it was back then the letters would have shown itself immediately...

“So it wasn’t true that that is the guild card is it? Is that a different card or...”

“No, this is the only card item I have... Wait, don’t tell me.”

In order to see the magic formation I have inserted into the card, I focus my eyes. Basically, the things called magic item have a magic formation created and inserted in them to give an effect. The guild card also have a magic formation inserted within... or it should’ve been the case though.

“There really is---nothing”

The magic formation has disappeared. That means it’s just a card without any other effect.

When I have understood that, a “now I’ve done it” kind of feeling swelled up inside me.

“...It’s expired...”

“Eh?”

If this guild card, which resembles a Japanese driver’s license, isn’t renewed every four years, it will discard all data at that point. It is a system originally created to draw out S class adventurers and the like who have gained a great deal of profit and have retired and also to push work onto adventurers who have come out to renew their card.

The period of time I didn’t renew my card is five years and naturally that means it is the same as passing the deadline and so everything is erased.

“My, my... SSS rank is...”

I am drained of my strength and I fall on all fours. My body is crushed by the intense feeling of loss that assailed me. By the complete futility of the time and labour I spent going up to SSS rank that was no less than one year---This is the biggest shock I received since I returned to this world.

“Can- can’t you just go up again from the bottom!?”

Even Levia’s encouraging words won’t reach the current me. The night advances as is without her, who had never seen me like this, knowing what to do with the me who isn’t moving on all fours and me unable to recover no matter how much she kept at it--

Even after entering the port city by foot, my excitement didn’t go up. The voice of the old man trying to force a sale on his fishes with a large voice didn’t enter my ears and the granny’s voice who seems to be bantering with us entered my left ear and left my right ear.

“For now we should stop by the guild, don’t you think?”

“Okay...”

Either way I want the guild card. It’ll be my defeat if I give up here. No matter what, I can’t be defeated by something like the guild system. Even if, for example, I have to restart at E rank, I’ll once again ascend to SSS rank---*sigh*...

“Ah, isn’t this the place?”

“hm?”

I raise up my face from Levia’s voice and I see there is a wooden two storied building. Seeing traces of repairs making it unrefined here and there, but it is indeed the guild building that appears in stories. There are basically adventurer’s guilds everywhere you go, but this is the first time I visited this town’s adventurer’s guild. It’s perfect for

a new start---*sigh*...

As we go in, the adventurers who are gulping down beer in the guild tavern are staring a hole into us. What, within the many gazes, many of them already captured Levia. It can't be helped since her appearance would make ten out of ten people look back. I was stuck with begrudging looks for walking alongside a girl of that level.

For now I'll ignore all of these looks and head towards the reception counter.

"Welcome to the adventurer's guild! How can I help you today?"

At the reception counter there is a ponytailed woman wearing a red and white checkered apron. This apron is a popular work cloth for receptionist women. It seems that it's fine if it looks a little plain.

"I'd like to issue a guild card..."

"Ye-, yes. Certainly sir!"

The receptionist falters for an instant from my unusually negative aura. Being poked from the flank by Levia, I reluctantly withdraw my aura.

"*sigh* ... If I had come here a year earlier..."

"? Uhm, excuse me, but have you passed the renewal deadline?"

The receptionist picked up the few complaints I muttered. When I said yes while looking down, the receptionist starts saying something unthinkable.

"I can reissue the expired cards with one gold coin, you see? That is only if you still possess the expired card though..."

"What did you say!?"

I quickly jump at her words.

A gold coin is 10000 gold and in converted to japanese yen it is also worth 10000 yen. If reissuing becomes 10000 yen, it's considered a lot I think, but it's not that much money in my case.

"It's a skill made about three years ago though... It's a magic to restore vanished information, would you like me to reissue the card?"

"Yes, and right away please!"

"Ce-, certainly sir"

I take out the white card from my magic bag and almost throw it at her. Although the fruits of my labour is coming back, something like 10000 yen is too cheap for this. Naturally I also handed her one gold coin along with the card. I don't know who he was, but good job setting this up.

"Are, aren't you glad with this..."

"Yeah!"

Whether it was really in good form or not, it can't be helped that the two of us are drawing attention. It's a necessary sacrifice.

"Well then, the reissue is---eh!? SSS rank!?"

The information revives and the receptionist's mind was blown by the displayed rank. There are so few SSS rank adventurers in this world that you can count them with the fingers of both your hands, so this reaction is justified, I guess.

Maybe the receptionist's voice was loud, but she makes a commotion in the surroundings and the adventurers starts making an uproar. This looks troublesome.

"Is the reissuing complete?"

"Ye- yes! Here it is, sir."

“Thank ya”

When I fill the returned guild card with magic power, information is displayed similar to just then.

Name: Setsu

Age: 23

Race: Human race

Adventurer's rank... SSS

Accepted orders..."None"

My age have become strange... It's probably the information from my old body as it is I guess. When I was sent back to Japan I'm sure that I was 18 years old, so that's why 5 years later I'm 23 years old. I see, it all comes together.

“Alright, my work here is finished. We're going!”

“I'm coming I'm coming... You're really too excited now, you know that? Good grief...”

While Levia is amazed, I leave the guild behind. I also thought about looking at the requests, but it's bad to take my time looking for an interesting looking request, so I go outside through the guild door just like that.

After Setsu and Levia left the guild, a big uproar was made about his rank.

“Yo hold it there, that brat is an SSS rank? Ain't that some kind of mistake?”

“But you know, you can't fake a guild card and would you really fake it as an SSS rank on purpose?”

“Well, that's true I guess...”

“More importantly, you saw the woman next to him right!? What the hell's with that face and style!?”

“That guy her boyfriend? Damn him!”

Many let out their complains about Setsu, from the violent people reeking of alcohol to the people neatly putting on their equipment.

Within the uproar, a single girl was standing in the corner, listening to the conversations. She has an appearance of a typical adventurer, with a fair skin peculiar to demons and black hair that is cut short evenly. She is likely around Ruri’s age and has a pretty face with some remaining childishness.

“SSS rank... if it’s such an amazing person then... I’m sure of it”

The young girl stood up and started running after Setsu and Levia. There was not even one person in the guild who took notice of that.

Chapter 20

Young girl Amelle's request

Being in a good mood because I got back my guild card, I kept the amazed Levia company and tried out some of the foods at the stalls. Even though I say that, it's mostly seafood I can buy. So I have eaten three different kinds of fish if I include the skewer grilled fish I'm eating right now.

"Personally I would like to eat them fried though..."

"I'll make as many as you want later, so stay with me today."

She usually lives in the sea... More like as the one who's controlling the sea, she may have already gotten tired of eating fish and the like. That's why she's tries new methods of cooking and is charmed by the fried white fish. I do feel happy when I'm told they want to eat my cooking, but can't can't she just accompany my splurge out of good mood?

"So this fish doesn't have any bones... As expected of the other world---hm?"

Just as I became surprised to the fact there are no bones in the fish I'm eating, I feel a gaze behind me for an instant. The gaze was different from that of hostility or grudge towards me for taking along a beautiful girl. Looks like Levia has also noticed it and is asking for my decision. Since it disappeared for an instant, it could end with just receiving a glance from a person hanging out in the street, but it's clear afterwards that the person is following us. But just like before, there's no hostility and there's also no indication they're in a hurry in starting a conversation. It looks like the person is at a loss at what to do.

At any rate, I don't like them following us, so I convey "To the alley" to Levia through eye contact. She understood and goes along and I went into an empty alley between shops.

“---Who’re you?”

I continue walking through the alley for a little while and once I have confirmed that their presence reached the place, I call out with my voice. The box stacked in the corner moves with a jump and while I am a little on guard from the shadow, a single young girl appeared. She sports easy to move adventurer’s clothes and a shortcut black hair. She’s about Ruri’s age, but her body is sturdier than Ruri’s.

“You got some business with us?”

“...I’m sorry for acting like I’m following you.”

The young girl first of all apologized meekly to my questioning. Then when she finished speaking, she simultaneously speaks while she lowers her head with all her strength.

“But... there is something I wanted to request of you at any cost, won’t you please listen to me?”

After hearing that, Levia looked at me, seemingly wanting to say “what shall we do?” The voice of the girl sounded extremely sad. I feel like it was also filled with the determination to hang onto anything.

...At any rate, I don’t know if I want to try and hear her out.

“First of all, let’s hear what you want to say, whether we take the request or not will come after that.”

“Ah, thank you very much!”

With a poof the girl raises her head and begins speaking about the contents of the request while getting teary eyed from joy.

“---A group of lizardmen?”

“Yes... They are attacking our village.”

Without changing locations, Levia and I sat down on a suitable box and listened to her story.

This girl says she seems to be called Amelle. She comes from a village deep in the forest and it seems she had just left that village a few days ago. As an adventurer, she is hunting down monsters around the village and because of that, she says she had acquired some level of ability and she's seems to be C rank adventurer if we go by ranks. She is past an apprentice adventurer and should now be at the level of being able to challenge even subjugation requests without problems. Attached to her belt is a short sword that's used to a degree that corresponds to her rank.

Thus the request in question appears to be a wish to subjugate the monsters that attacks the village. Amelle said that her village is near a dragon's nest. The dragon's nest is as the name implies; a nest built for dragons to live in. Basically it's a cave and the hole of the cave is huge enough for a large creature like a dragon to enter.

Even the worst of these so-called dragon species possess the strength equivalent to an S rank monster. Even if they only fly in the sky and breathe fire, they can become quite a threat. A monster born from those dragons are called Lizardman.

The B rank monster Lizardman are born with the role of protecting the dragon's nest whenever the dragon leaves it. The dragons have the habit to hoard expensive objects such as gems in their own nest, so there are many people who consider invading it. But the half hearted adventurers can't win against Lizardmen, so it isn't that easy getting their hands on the treasures within its nest. The problem is when the not so half hearted adventurers turn up. Those guys would subjugate the lizardmen and sweep away the treasures just like that. If it's done that way, the dragon who tried to move its treasure to a new nest will catch the disastrous scene and it would rage and rampage. Like that, the damage left by it will be considerably large, so invading a dragon's nest is basically made forbidden.

A group of lizardmen---Some people must have noticed from the explanation right now. It's because those guys grouping up is something strange. Born as guardians of the dragon's nest, the lizardmen won't move out of the nest as long as nothing serious

occurred. Amelle says that those lizardmen, who aren't supposed to move around, attacked and in a group no less.

"I thought it was impossible as well... but they really came attacking!"

"...Do you know something like where they appear in the attack?"

"When I think about the direction they appeared, it looked like they came from the dragon's nest near the village. But that nest should have been deserted because the dragon died so..."

In the case that the dragon died, it's said that in addition to the Lizardmen not being born, they will also leave the nest, so in the nest only treasure remains. The adventurer who come across that is incredibly lucky and just like that he could rise to the top as a multi-millionaire---In rare cases there are parties who would subjugate the dragon and snatch the treasure. Like me... well, I probably can't say that's subjugation though.

"Lizardmen who came from a dead dragon's nest... is it?"

"What does that mean?"

Levia asks a question, but I myself can't answer that. First of all, it never happened before. But I didn't particularly live that long ago, so even if I say it never happened before, I can't say if that's really true. At least I've never heard of such a case. Even so, if you think about it normally, something like that is impossible. If it's true that something like groups of lizardmen springing forth from the nest when the dragon died, many villages should have without a doubt been destroyed up until now. If it comes to that, then naturally the subjugations of dragons will be restricted. Since that's not happening, it means that it's never happened before.

"How is the current state of the village? It ain't supposed to be easy to stop something like a group of B-rank monsters."

"Right now we have blocked the Lizardmen's route and only people with enough strength are holding them back."

So a strategy not involving group battles. They could surely continue protecting the

village by taking turns.

“We also have a soldier with strength comparable to A rank adventurers, so whenever that person fights, many lizardmen are killed, but... the number of lizardmen just won't decrease.”

“...So there's no end to them?”

A game I played before also had that kind of element... A place where you keep fighting opponents for as long as you stay there. In the game they will stop appearing if you finish some objective, but---

“I... think there is something in that dragon's nest. If we can get rid of that...”

“You're entrusting us with the role of getting rid of that thing, is that what you're saying right?”

“Yes... It's because I heard that you were an SSS rank adventurer... Won't you be able to do this request?”

If you're talking about a group of B rank monsters, you really won't be able to put a dent on them if you're not an S rank I guess. Whereas charging into the dragon's nest overgrown with lizardmen would end up with you being chopped up by their sharp talons.

At first I even thought that Armelle is going to trick us, but this girl's eyes itself are very serious, showing no intention to lie. I do understand it's true, yet if I abandon her here, the food from then on will become bad like that time I felt with Ruri.

I crossed my arms and thought about it. I've already decided my answer is “I'll help,” but... I'm also curious about this phenomenon myself. But I also have to go to the beastmen continent you know... well, I don't think it's a problem if it's just a few days though.

“Please... If this goes on the village won't be able to make **mead** anymore...”*

“Wait, what did you say!? Mead!? Your village makes them!?”

“Huh? Ah... yes, they do make them.”

Mead, as its name implies, is wine made from honey. It's also the first alcoholic drink I enjoyed in this world. Back then when I was summoned here, I was more or less an adult here and that increased the necessity of coming in contact with alcohol. There were many recommending grain wine and Tia Maria and everytime time I tried drinking those, but couldn't finish most of them due to my undeveloped tongue. At that time, the beverage I was holding by coincidence was mead. First of all, the sweet taste stood out at the beginning at least. But it's not heavy and the aftertaste is refreshing and easy to drink. The faint yellow liquid has an exquisite amount of honey dissolved to the point that it displays the ease of drinking it.

Come to think of it, I haven't drunk any meas since I came here. I can't let this situation stop the production of honey liquor. At that point, the little bit of hesitation I had disappeared in an instant.

“I'm gonna help you for sure, Amelle. Leave your village to me.”

“Re- really!? Ah, no I mean---Will you really help us?”

Beside me, Levia glares at me as if saying “That is at best a trivial reason to go there don't you think?”, I ignored that and Amelle and I held each other's hands.

“Then once again---I'm Setsu. Nice to meet you. As you already know, my rank is SSS.”

“*sigh*... I am Levia. I didn't register as an adventurer so this isn't exact, but I believe my ability is no less than S rank.”

“Ah, I'm Amelle! I'm pleased to be working with you! Mister Setsu, miss Levia!”



Since we couldn't introduce ourselves before, we did a proper self introduction. In addition, Amelle introduced herself once again. She once again heard our ranks and seems to be grateful for that, but Levia frowned from "miss" being added to her name. Just let her. I mean, you also allowed Ruri to do it too. Well, Ruri's polite speech being the cause is something I clearly understand, but Armelle's polite speech felt forced here and there. I guess that might have bothered her.

"Then, shall we let you lead the way? To that village or something---"

"Okay!"

Amelle replies with a wide smile and with her in the front, we leave this place. We were fine if we leave right away, but she said she wanted to do some preparation so we ended up going along with her to do some shopping. I wonder; when was the last time I used things like a healing potions... I already can't remember it, you know. By the way, I have potions with a name like highest grade healing potion in my magic bag. Shall I give one to Levia and Amelle just in case?

Just as I was at the point handing the highest grade potion to Amelle, who finished her preparation as an adventurer, her legs gave out and she couldn't move for a little while. Is there something else she should be tell---

Wait, could it be that the highest grade potion is actually expensive?

Chapter 21

The pupil in the village

In the forest that is at the core of the demon continent of all the forests in the continent, a certain village was assaulted by a threat.

“---Ugh! Substitute with me!”

“Got it!”

“Guryaaaaa!”

His body clad in armour, the sturdy man moved to the back at the same time the instruction was given. Another soldier squatting there plunged in and stopped the sword of the grotesque figure that was screaming in front of his eyes. The hit that was swung down was heavy and the soldier reflexively bent his knee.

Behind the grotesque figure, similarly grotesque looking figures formed a line. Those figures are called <Lizardman>---B rank monsters known as the guards of the dragon's cave. Their height appears to be 2 and half meters, their arms extending from the scale-covered body is thick and in that hand, a curved sword is grasped. The shape of their head is no doubt that of a dragon and drool is spilling out between those sharp teeth.

The Lizardmen are currently attacking a certain village. However, due to the swift response done from the directions of the A class adventurer who is residing in the village, they were unable to attack from front of the village.

This so-called swift response are measures such as narrowing down the entrance for the attack with the use of earth magic. The village is identical to the village Setsu and co visited a few days ago. Its surroundings are covered with a wall. Regardless of whether the residents are excellent or not, there was nothing to criticize about their strength. The entrance for passing through the wall is nothing more than the front gate of the village. In other words, as long as they control the gate, they can protect

the village.

“Ramell, stay still just like that!”

“Ugh! Miss Alize!”

The lizardman’s blow continues its pressure on the youth called Ramell, despite him being on his knees. Standing behind him, woman preparing her rapier called out to him. Just as he was told to, he stopped moving and the rapier wielding woman called Alize, while raising magic power within her, began chanting.

“With the savage and wrathful hellfire, burn my adversaries! <Flame Lance>!”

The flame lance that was fired from the hand that was stuck out, flew over Ramell, bore through the head of the lizardman and subsequently pierced through the similarly built beings behind it in one hit.

“That was great miss Alize!”

“I’m happy of your praise, but now is not the time! I’m entrusting my back to you!”

“Okay!”

Alize deals with the lizardmen by using the shining silver rapier she holds. Occasionally she makes use of magic to fires flames, decreasing an amount of invading lizardmen.

For certain, she is this village’s sole rank A adventurer and exclusive soldier Alize Ifrille. The moment she comes out is the moment of despair as far as the lizardmen are concerned.



“Teya!”

“Gii!”

Amelle’s dagger catches the temple of the E rank monster Goblin, ending its life. As a C rank adventurer, her movement is relatively light. Her use of that short sword stands out and watching her movement feels good too.

“Your dagger skills are great”

“*exhales* ... Thanks.”

I call out to Amelle who took a breath. Two days has passed since we left the town and this girl has surprisingly already opened up to us. Stopping with that unreasonable use of polite speech and talking with general speech is the proof of that.

Right now we are advancing inside a dense forest. A one way trip to Amelle’s village takes three days and if we raise our pace we could arrive there in a little over two days. Luckily, the monsters aren’t very strong, so it’s enough with just Amelle.

Thus, since we advanced well, the place of destination will soon be in front of our eyes she says.

“Just you wait honey liquor, I’ll save you right away”

“That’s all you’ve been saying the whole time...”

Don’t be so disgusted, Levia okay? Because you too will become addicted to it for sure once you drink it.

“The village... it would be nice if they’re safe...”

“It should be fine, with the way they’re defending it.”

According to Amelle, the village is surrounded with a wall like the last village she visited; one entrance in the front of the village. That entrance is made thin using earth magic, to the point a single lizardman can squeeze through. Their intelligence isn’t a big deal; if there is a hole that even a single one of them can fit in, they won’t break the nearby wall. Conversely, if the village is completely surrounded with a wall, they will destroy it in order to go inside. It seems that the village’s sole former A rank adventurer Alize or something came up with this plan, that’s quite an excellent plan.

But that name Alize... where have I heard of that one before...

“Say that Alize, what kind of person is she?”

“Eh? Uhm, she’s a beautiful woman with bright red hair and she’s a rapier user... fire attribute magic is her forte...”

---She somewhat resembles an acquaintance of mine doesn’t she...

“And she’s very gentle... and she’s cool, she’s gallant, she’s modest... I admire her very much”

---Hm? It doesn’t seem like it’s my acquaintance after all. The Alize fellow I know of is a ferocious and conceited young girl after all, moreover she doesn’t have the strength of an A rank adventurer either. I hope she’s doing fine.

“Oh hey... We can already see it, you two, that’s my village.”

What we see inside the forest is a wall made of earth. Wherever they are, villages in the demon continent all have a wall with a certain typical shape. We follow Amelle with a naturally high pace and face the front of the village.

When we get closer to the front, we could see the figures of the monsters attacking the village.

“Squirming disgustingly like ants aren’t they... well, first of all, let’s go and ensure the village’s safety, shall we?”

“Eh?”

When I say that, Amelle turned her face to me and showed a “why?” face. We probably wanted to go directly to the dragon’s nest, but something like the village being annihilated is possible while I’m fighting there after all. Then I won’t be able to drink honey liquor.

I unsheathed Kuromaru from the magic bag, passed by Amelle and threw myself into the lizardmen.

“It’s ant extermination time!”

I went and rapidly cut down the guys who noticed me. those dragon scales are lacking in front of Kuromaru and I cut down several heads off their bodies in one swing.

“Gugyao!”

Conversely, the lizardmen swung down their curved swords without hitting me, ruthlessly cutting down air. Then the next instant I end their lives by cutting through their waist. After such slaughter advanced for a little while, the figures of nearby monsters disappeared.

“---This, what is...”

After completely dealing with the nearby lizardmen, a young man in the direction of the village walks while dumbfounded. Behind him is a woman with red wavy hair accompanying him.

“Big bro!”

“Uoh!? Ah. Amelle!?”

Amelle who finally caught up with me, jumps at the young man. The young man catches the girl while tottering a bit and looks at the girl with a surprised expression. It seems like they're somehow siblings since she's using Big bro. If I look closely, they do resemble each other.

"Are you the one who took down these lizardmen?"

"Yeah"

The red haired woman began talking with me.

---It really does feel like this woman is my acquaintance.

"I see, so you are the adventurer Amelle was looking for. If I look at the fight just now, you appear to have at least the strength of an S rank adventurer."

"Yeah, something like that. By the way, are you---crybaby Alize?"

When I ask that, the woman's face suddenly became red and she set up the rapier she's holding.

"You, you bastard... where have you heard of that naaaaaaame!"

"Wait!? Miss Alize!?"

The dignified atmosphere from some time ago completely changed and Alize's hair floats from the anger... or actually the shame and she stepped on and unleashed a lunge with everything she had.

"Woah there."

I pinch that rapier with my left fingers and diverted it beside me. I swept Alize, who thrust with the same amount of force, away from her feet and she falls on the ground. Then I sit on Alize, who got up on all fours.

"You bastard! If you think it will just end with me being exposed to such humiliating experience---"

“Since when have you been able to point your sword towards your master? You crybaby.”

“Kuh... Again with that name... hm? Master?”

“I remember back then you would wield a rapier randomly and annoy me. And then when I get angry you would immediately get teary eyed. And when I praise you instead, you would cry in joy... good grief.”

“N-n-n-n-n-n-no way... Could you possibly be... Master Setsu?”

I stand up and stuck out and showed her Kuromaru without hesitation.

“I’m SSS rank adventurer Setsu. Please treat me well, okay? Miss A rank adventurer Alize.”

“P- please treat me well... Master.”

The **former pupil of mine**, Alize Ifrille, forces a smile as much as she could to me who’s showing a boorish smile, as she calls out the name she used to call me while showing her tears, perhaps from the fear of thinking I’ll never show myself.



It was when I was traveling to the demon continent with the three of us---

When we were searching for requests in order to raise funds at a certain adventurer’s guild, an extremely cheeky red haired little girl cut in front of us. Her long hair was gently wavy, the sorry looking armour attached to her was brand new and on the sword handle there’s only a few traces of being held.

That obviously novice adventurer looking girl cut in front of us and submitted an S rank request. Well, the reception desk naturally snapped, but in the end she threw a tantrum and shouted “I’m strong so I can do at least this much!” From that conceit, the thug like adventurers in this place are about to take their hands out and use force, so I approached the little girl and

“If you can win from me, I’ll let you take that S rank request, okay?”

is what I said.

The little girl who heard that stopped her tantrum, turned around and with a delightful looking smile shown on her face she accepted the match.

“I won’t lose to a weak guy like you!”

I felt a little bit angry to the girl who said those provoking words, so I completely beat her up---I mean, taught her the difference between our strength. My strength at that time was SS rank. Of course I adjusted my strength and punished her to the point she understood she’s being toyed with.

I gave her a vicious beating and used restoration magic on her as she was crying from the pain with hardly any voice coming out and threw her outside. The big incident of the day ended like that.

On the next day, she once again showed her face in the guild.

“I’m begging you! Let me be your pupil! No I mean, please let me be your pupil!”



We, who was there to report our achievement on our request, were amazed and it unsurprisingly sounded troublesome to me so I refused, but the little girl even so desperately requested it. While screaming something like wanting to become stronger in order to protect her village, she clung onto me. She was really annoying and troublesome, but she got the idea of continuing this troublesome act for as long as she's not my pupil.

"Master Setsu, you should make her your pupil already!"

"Tha- that's right!"

"I also think you should."

The three attendants of mine gradually lost their patience and finally came to petition to me in desperation. Well, she even prostrate herself the whole night in front of the hotel room we're staying in, you know...

And so, I got myself a pupil and the little girl accompanied us in our travels for a while.

---That is who is Alize Ifrille.

Alize



Chapter 22

To The Dragon's Nest

“---What do you think you're doing to miss Alize!?”

“Wait Big bro!?”

Did you get angry at what I'm doing to Alize? Amelle's big brother pulled out his sword and leaped at me.

“No stop, Ramell!”

“Haaaa!”

Since I have the leeway to dodge the sword he swings, I observe his swordsmanship. His movements are better than I thought. Though it's a village in the forest, the soldier's levels seem to be extremely high... No, it's possible you can get this strong from this kind of forest. That's because the forest is by nature a habitat for monsters.

“Please release me, miss Alize! I will protect you!”

“No, that's not what I mean... You can't oppose that person...”

Hey pupil of mine, what do you think I am. And then that Amelle's brother is saying some pretentious stuff. Yeah, he's more like a Hero than I am, like really.

Well, my bad for letting you say that line, but you're never gonna hit me by swinging that sword desperately you know.

“There.”

“Ugah!?”

I wielded my sword and drove a fist into the now defenseless body. Of course I went extremely easy on him, I held back to the point I've blown him away to at most a dozen of meters.

"Aah... don't say I didn't warn you."

Seeing Amelle's brother lying down silent, Alize muttered those words. The little sister Amelle had a stunned expression on her face. From the looks of it, that big brother seems to have fallen in love with Alize, but this may have made him look uncool. I guess I should apologize to him once he gets up.

"What are you doing all of a sudden, knocking out villagers..."

"Don't say that Levia, I more or less did a service to the village after all."

Levia got here afterwards and I gave her some explanation why this happened.

Well, the other party was the one who jumped at me, so at least that shouldn't be my fault.

"I'm sorry for my big bro?"

"I apologize for the village soldier, master."

"You don't have to worry about that, okay"

I returned my true feelings to the two who apologized looking apologetic. Well, you'd kill the guy who would treat the person you like that way, even I would kill the guy. Rather than that, there's something I want to ask.

"Rather than that, we're thinking about going to the dragon's nest as is, but can we though? Is it already fine to go?"

"! That's how it is, the help Amelle called out for was master, wasn't it?"

I see, Amelle already told them she called for help. It looks like we can settle this without any strange explanations in that case.

“If that’s the case then why don’t you enter the village once? Mister Setsu and miss Levia don’t know the way, right?”

“Oh, that’s true”

Now that you mention it, I don’t know the way.

“Well then, why don’t we intrude ourselves in your village for once? Well, the lizardmen will advance again if we stay for a while though...”

“That’s right, the lizardmen are... Is it fine if I place a barrier in this village?”

Even though I say barrier, it’s only placing the monster repelling gem at the camping grounds at the village entrance...

Afterwards there was an incident where Amelle was surprised by my monster repelling gem and fell down, but I’ll omit the details. Though even with the highest grade potion Amelle was a bit too surprised.

Oops, I forgot what I was about to do. I have to pick up Amelle’s big brother.



“First off---master, welcome to the village I’m living in. It is very reassuring that we are receiving your help this time.”

“Well, I’ll be saving this village by today okay? And in exchange for help, mead please.”

If I can secure the safety of the mead, then it’s all fine for me. As long as they have that, I’ll do some garbage cleaning with the group of lizardmen and the like... Well, even if

they don't have the liquor I won't change my plans though...

"Ugh..."

"Big bro, it's not good glaring at Setsu so much, okay?"

This is Alize's house guest room and sitting there is Levia and I one side and Amelle and Alize on the opposite side. And the one not sitting in the chair, but tied up with a rope on the ground is Amelle's big brother Ramell.

That Ramell has been glaring at me the whole time just now. The breastplate he has on is dented by me back then, but he himself has no external wounds. Even I have properly healed him at least.

"I wanted to offer you our hospitality with the whole village, but unfortunately I'm following the treatment of injured people."

"I really don't mind it, doing that with the whole village is just troublesome."

Moreover, to me it's just lizardmen extermination work. It'll only bother me if they go out of their way to respect me for that after all.

"So, show us the way then, Alize. Let's finish up the troublesome parts right away."

"Yes, I'll arrange the preparations for departure at once."

"Uhhh... I want to go too, but can I?"

Amelle called out to Alize who got up and started her preparations. When Alize heard it, she distorted her face and stopped it.

"Even a single lizardman is hard for you isn't it? You're a C rank and I'm A rank. It's too dangerous."

"But... I hardly have a chance to go together with such an amazing person and... I too

want to become an amazing adventurer, you know!”

When told like this, Alize unconsciously pondered with a bewildered expression. She probably understands her feelings, since she also wanted to go along with our S class request in the beginning and relentlessly threw a tantrum.

“But...”

“Well, the one fighting will be none other than me and I think it should be easy if it’s Levia protecting Amelle, ain’t that right?”

“That, that’s right! Miss Levia is amazingly strong you know!?”

“Somehow I’m steadily left behind in this conversation, but I’ll tell you I have more than enough leeway to take care of one person. I’ll pridefully do so.”

“...Is that so? In that case, I guess I will approve of you traveling together on the conditions that you won’t do anything rash...”

“I did it!”

Amelle received permission and began to jump up and down with delight. Is it something to be that happy about I wonder? I was never in the position to go along with someone so I can’t understand.

Ugh, that Ramell guy’s face becomes even unhappier now that his little sister is coming along with me.

“Wait! I’m also going with you, miss Alize! You don’t know if that man is really going to help us after all!”

He stood up still bound to show his intention to come along and distrusts me without hesitation. What a real pain in the ass is he.

“My master is not like that, so you will be standing guard in the village as usual.”

“Eeeh!? No why!”

Alize vetoed him accompanying us and he threw a tantrum just like his little sister... As expected of siblings.

Afterwards a terrible argument unfolded between the two and it finally settled just when we were about to get tired from it.

“*Sigh*... In that case then I shall remain in this village as well, is that fine with you?”

“Eh!? Miss Alize is going to stay behind in the village!?”

Just when the compromise was taken out, Ramell’s face changed into a smile. If it’s guiding us to the place, then Amelle could do that too and it’s probably a good idea for Alize to stay behind in the village to prepare for the worst case scenario. I can’t say Lizardmen survivors won’t appear. Ramell should be happy just because she won’t be going together with me. He’s already a man in love in my eyes, it’s a bit scary you know.

“If Alize says so then it should be fine, shall we go then in that case?”

“Right.”

“Leave the guiding to me!”

“My apologies, I’m unable to do this without taking master’s hand...”

“As long as you can give me some mead, then I don’t have a problem. More importantly ---after this I’m gonna have you tell me why you’ve become this weak, okay?”

“gh... As expected, you have already noticed it.”

Of course I have, you’re my pupil after all. I mean, in the first place you’re far slower when I compare you with the olden days. You should be holding the strength of an SS rank and what you’re showing is really at the level of an A rank. At first I thought you were pulling my leg, but from the mood I understand it’s serious.

“When this matter is settled, I will explain it to you.

“...I see.”

I couldn't say more than that. I do have concerns about this, but I don't have that kind of relationship with her. Let's ask again if I still remember it.

“Then, depart”

We three finished our preparations and left Alize's house in high spirits. Just you wait my mead, I'll save you right away.



About an hour of walking after departure... we've hunted the lizardmen who have turned scarce and as far as we can see right now there aren't any of those guys here. Then we finally arrived near the dragon's nest.

“Shall we go up from this place? We can see the dragon's nest there from up high.”

“Got it”

Following Amelle's instructions, we climbed up the large hillside. On the other side of the hill, there are lizardmen swarming like cockroaches.

The hole I can see within the group of lizardmen must be the dragon's nest. I'm sure of it, seeing that those guys are coming out from there.

“Uhm... both of you can wait here, okay?”

“What, you mean you're not letting me act violently?”

It's Levia who seems a bit unsatisfied, but your current role is to be Amelle's guard, isn't it? I won't let you rampage, you know.

“You do your work. This time simply doing this alone seems just more efficient. Well,

I'll quickly finish this and come back."

"Sure sure, please do it quickly okay?"

"Yeah, roger that---"

I answered in a rush, ran up to the stupid lizardmen who haven't noticed me and struck them with Kuromaru---



"ugh..."

"Is there something wrong, miss Alize?"

"No... It's nothing."

Ramell, who is standing guard at the entrance, showed concern towards Alize who is similarly standing guard near him. Alize held her own shoulder and stopped her slightly trembling body.

The reason her strength dropped from SS rank, the cause is certainly a type of trauma, however---

"It may get chilly, be careful."

"That's right, catching colds and such is terrible after all!"

Alize somehow couldn't let go of this unpleasant premonition from some time ago and she softly traces the shoulder she held onto. The shoulder has a trace of a strange heat and there is a fresh scar attached to what was once the source of her trauma.

(It would be nice if his worries would end this absurd fear...)

After Alize gently stroked her shoulder once more, she returned her concentrated on her work as gatekeeper.

---The current her did not expect that the things she received before like her trauma will once again appear from now on.

Chapter 23

Dragon Raid

“Here we go!”

“Gugyaa!”

I cut down the lives of several lizardmen just by properly swinging Kuromaru around. This is the usual work. Well, you’ll have fun if you consider yourself being unparalleled.

“Well, this really does get boring even by playing around.”

Nevertheless, these swarming fellows are making me disgusted and maddening. I already don’t want to see any more scales for a while now.

“Kay, how about I quickly go smash up the ringleader!”

I mow down the lizardmen who continued to group up by releasing a rotational cut. After I did that, I put all my strength into my feet and jumped.

At the landing point I mow down those guys again, loaded up my feet and jumped once again. Once more I repeated that and I finally arrived at the front of the cave that was made in a cliff hidden by many trees.

The place around the hole is especially dense with those guys. I cut them all down in one go by swinging Kuromaru around two, no three times, but they’re coming out from inside like cockroaches. They really are infinite aren’t they, these lizardmen.

(In that case... a one point breakthrough it is)

When I dodged and passed through the lizardman’s attacks, which can’t be seen unless it’s in slow motion, I once again put strength into my feet and instead of going up like last time, I leaped forward. Together with the explosive sound of my kicking to the ground, I pushed out and I stuck out Kuromaru in front of me, completely destroying the lizardmen standing in the way.

The dragon's nest is quite huge for the dragon who is living in it. The entrance is suitable for them, but the size is so wide it's like it's made for baseball. Normally this hole would look like it would crumble if it's emptied, but dragon scales are implanted here and there, so the hole is reinforced because of that. There haven't been any talks about the dragon's nest crumbling up until now, so the hole should be quite strong. In that case it sounds like I can act somewhat violently but...

"...The hell is this?"

The interior of the dragon's nest. I've been kicking the ground many times over since then until I became stiff and what I found in this place is a violet sphere. The size is that of my body and I feel a vaguely ominous presence.

(That's an incredible amount of magic power... does this rival that of a magic pool?)

There is this phenomenon called magic pool, where the magic power in the air end up gathering. When that happens, the nearby monsters will become stronger and a massive amount of them will gush out, but...

(This thing is different from the magic pool... the gathered magic power is too much and most of all it's **strange** that nothing but lizardmen are appearing.)

It's obviously something artificial. No matter how I think about it, the outbreak is unnatural and this sphere is too perfect. The magic pool is more unstable and it's something that would disappear from just a strong wind blow... When you take that in mind, you'd understand the abnormality of this and stabilized thing with a round, well ordered shape.

---oops, I'll think about that later.

"Gugii!"

"How annoying!"

The head of the lizardman who was brandishing the curved sword without thinking, flies away.

First I should try and do something about that sphere. Will it stay there if I cut it?

I raise my sword high overhead and pour magic power in Kuromaru.

“Flying Blade... heave ho!”

As I swing downward with all my strength, a shockwave like object can be seen flying from the blade.

Flying blade---Like the name implies, it's a technique that fires off a blade. It's actually a slash though...

If you can use magic power in this world, then firing off a slash by itself is simple and anybody could do it if they raise their magic power and fencing skills to a certain level. Well I'm telling you this first, there are no guys who can do one that can cut open this absurdly high ceiling.

The slash advances while gouging out the ground, destroys the obstructing lizardmen and approaches the sphere while occasionally scattering smoke, bisecting it just like that. The purple sphere that is separated in two dispersed in the air and disappeared while scattering about the saved up magic power.

...and, at the same time.

“...Crap, even the nearby lizardmen went up in smokes... what's happening?”

I'm completely dumbfounded from the sight in front of me for a while. There were so many lizardmen here and now not even a shadow can be seen from them anymore, what is here is nothing but the traces of the slash I produced that went all the way up to the ceiling.

Normally you wouldn't think this would happen either. It's unnatural that the monsters who appeared by the influence of a magic pool would disappear because the magic pool disappeared. That's because the relationship between the spawned monster and the magic pool is severed the moment the monster is spawned.

But what about this case? This is the first time I've seen this phenomenon where the the created monsters also disappears because of the disappearance of the magic pool, you see? I can only imagine that some trick is involved in this after all...

“Well... no use thinking about this here when I’m tired, I guess...”

For the time being I ought to report the things I’ve done, I guess. It’ll be fine if I don’t clean up this nest afterwards, either way the floating magic power will dissolve eventually.

I walked a little quickly and returned to where Levia and Armelle is waiting because I felt like I’ve spent some time here.



“Setsu!”

“Yeah?”

I wonder if there is anything left if I collect the raw materials of the lizardmen... when I was thinking of such frugal thoughts while I was walking, Levia and Armelle came running from the other side.

Levia feels a bit impatient and Armelle’s face is extremely pale. From seeing that I can understand that not some trivial matter happened.

“Did something happen?”

“...A dragon you know.”

“...what?”

“Like I said! The owner of this nest, the dragon, has returned! Moreover, it flew towards the direction of the village!”

...That thing’s kind of bad news.

I was under the impression that the nest being strangely flooded with lizardmen is most likely the act of a person or something---kind of like that right?

I didn’t completely stop the destruction of the village, did I? And above all, the mead is in danger.

“We’re really not getting any break here! If that’s the case, we have return fast or it will be bad you know!?”

“Right! We’re going back quickly!”

Carrying Armelle who is slightly shivering from the fear, I kicked the ground with all my strength and started running. There’s quite some distance, but I should be there quickly if I go all out.

(Tch... Too much magic power piled up inside so I didn’t notice the situation outside at all...)

If I didn’t destroy that sphere, I would’ve noticed the dragon’s appearance. There’s nothing I can do about it at this point of time, but the timing is the worst.

I’m thinking maybe it’s some kind of scheme---

“Now’s not the time to think about these things... gh!”

I strongly kick the ground to the point I’m sinking into it and accelerate even more. Since Alize is there, I want to think it’s going to be fine, but...



“The lizardmen are...”

“...They vanished, didn’t they? I don’t know how he did it, but... as expected of master.”

“ ... ”

About the time Setsu’s group left in a hurry from the appearance of the dragon, time passed in the peace that hasn’t been seen in the village for a long time. That is to be expected---it’s because the monsters that were around the village up until now completely disappeared. The village is preparing a feast with great joy and both Alize and Ramell felt completely relieved.

“Hm? You’re pouting for some reason. The village finally got their peace from all this trouble, right?”

“...You won’t understand, miss Alize.”

As a matter of fact, every time she talks about Setsu, Ramell’s mood becomes worse. This is an inevitable emotion for a man in love. As a matter of fact, what is in Alize is

respect towards Setsu and nothing more than that, but men at this point of time will have complicated feelings about that.

“? I don’t really understand. Whatever, shall we go in soon? The frightening lizardmen are already gone as well, it seems.”

“Carelessness is dangerous you know, miss Alize!”

Alize subtly distorted her face from being warned by a man with a lower rank than hers. Alize talking about going back never meant she was off guard; the reason she said so is because the presence of nearby monsters completely disappeared, but he, the still inexperienced one, couldn’t just take off his carelessness.

“But the presence of monsters are already---”

“In that case I myself will stand in front of the gate for a while! Miss Alize, please take a break before me!”

This blockhead! Is what she was about to say in anger, but she somehow controlled herself. She wanted to suggest to wait for Setsu’s group’s return while drinking tea with just the two of them, but Ramell wanted to show his dependable side. He unexpectedly continued the conversation towards the direction he’s facing. He still didn’t know the fact he had this once in a lifetime chance and just completely blew it.

“Is that so... I understand.”

Alize left the place behind while she felt disappointed for not being able to spend time with him and conversely thought earnestly why she felt that way. If I think about it, I feel like I’ve always been spending my time with Ramell is what she thought. Alize wasn’t aware of herself that she was becoming more and more attracted to Ramell. She didn’t even realize that she’s completely in love. Because of her not having such experience, she unconsciously boasts a considerable thick headedness.

(Speaking of which, I have to prepare the mead I’m handing over to master...)

Suddenly recalling that, she interrupted her thinking. While thinking things like how the ones from that house were delicious and such, she started walking inside the village---at that time.

Shiver! (*Zoku; onomatopoeia for chill or shiver, or something*)

“W-!?”

A chill suddenly ran through her whole body. An unthinkable presence is approaching... is what she immediately understood. When she unintentionally looked over her shoulder, the direction of the dragon's nest... from there a single shadow was seen flying towards this place.

"D... dra... gon..."

Alize unintentionally grasped her shoulder. The fact was her old scar from before felt terribly painful.

...To her, dragons are the cause of her trauma, and thus...

A symbol of despair.

Chapter 24

Giving up is strictly forbidden

She met this despair called the dragon about three years ago.

The period of time she was journeying together with her master Setsu had already passed by long ago and she, whose abilities grew remarkably, finally she was trying to increase her rank to S.

At the time, the request that provides the S rank promotion test was posted in the guild. The subject is the [subjugation of one flying dragon], a typical request for an S rank test and there is also a fact that adventurers of S rank and above can be called <Dragon slayers>.

As a general rule on dragon subjugation is that it is forbidden to take independent actions. Within this world's species, the dragon is without a doubt one of the species species with the highest abilities. They are said to be impossible to crush solo unless one is an SSS rank adventurer. There is that much difference between SS and SSS rank however, let us put that aside now.

Without running away from the custom, she also received the request together with A class adventurers she was on good terms with to some extent. Along the journey the girls imagined their own figures becoming an S rank and loosened their cheeks, but when they arrived at the location of the dragon's den, they simultaneously trembled in fear.

What is in that place is one flying dragon. Appearing to have noticed the girls approaching, it went out of the dragon's den. When the dragon took a glance towards Alize's group, it spread its huge wings and soared. The vibrant red scales covering its body is too beautiful, all the creatures wouldn't be able to take their eyes off of it and every being would seem to unintentionally prostrate themselves before it.

What the girls were feeling was an overwhelming sense of powerlessness. Their appearance of them recalling their ideals and enjoying themselves and such up until now was nowhere to be seen, they were just in a daze and looking at this <beauty> as if it was food.

Perhaps Alize's group like that was reflected as an eyesore to the dragon, but when the dragon suddenly roared, it spread its wings again and approached the girls. In contrast with the dragon who is preparing its claws and is descending, the members at that place was standing there without moving.

Alize---was the exception...

"U- uooooooooh!"

Shaking her body that was shrinking with fear, Alize drew out the rapier she was wearing. Magic power crawled into the rapier and with a thrust instead of a slash, she fires off a flying blade.

The flying blade pushes itself straight through the space and is up until now her best execution of the flying blade. That attack, which would open a hole through the average monster, surely made a direct hit to the dragon's face.

---However, that is all it did.

The dragon, whose face received a thrust, didn't show even the slightest hint of faltering and as it landed on the ground, it mowed down the closest one, Alize, like garbage.

Together with a pain that would make one lose consciousness, Alize rolled over the ground. Several trees were mowed down and when she was able to notice, she saw she was nearly 100 meters separated from the dragon.

The reason Alize could move must have been because of the upbringing of the un-Hero like Hero. When sparring, he constantly hit her with a sense of intimidation equal to that of a dragon. At first it resulted in an everyday occurrence with her waist giving out and her fainting and such, but if it is repeated she will get used to it as expected and she herself is aware that she had become stronger against that intimidating air. That was largely the reason for being able to move in this place.

Although she could move, on her own she is hardly a challenge against the dragon. Being blown off this far and receiving damage should be good proof of that. Her arm is broken and her leg as well. She is already not in the condition to move.

While remembering the anger of not having aptitude in healing magic, she strongly resented her hand which is no longer able to hold her rapier. She didn't know what she was cut with, but her shoulder had a large gash, blood flowed out endlessly. As if hitting that wound with anger, she pushed her hand clad in fire.

"Ugh...!"

While groaning, she showed bitter tears on her face.

---In the corner of her view, she saw one of her friends who went with her being eaten.

Although it was burned, she somehow succeeded in stopping the flowing blood.

---Now another one of her friends was crushed by the dragon's arm.

Alize stood up somehow and attempted to go and assist them, but...

---The female warrior, who was bright and cheerful, was pierced by a giant nail.

She couldn't put any strength in her foot and immediately crumbled down. She couldn't put any strength in her arms to catch her body and just like that, her body was completely nailed on the ground.

---The cute mage, whose strong point was support magic rather than offensive magic, became a lump of meat under its tail.

"Move, move" she continued to order her whole body, but her body didn't show any sign at all of obeying her. That was to be expected, her body instinctively refused to obey. Throwing down the gauntlet to that dragon... acting like she's dying before its own eyes.

Thus, the time had finally come.

"Ah..."

This day, the ones who had come to this place were six people including Alize. Currently four people have died. And then... the last person, a kind hearted male swordsman who had always been heartily drinking alcohol and laughing, has---

---now been eaten.

In the end, the dragon returned to its den as it is and Alize was the only person who was left behind in that place. Going around inside her head was the face of the last person, the male swordsman, and her tears overflowed.

It can be seen that Alize's eyes were clinging onto something."Please help me" is what those eyes are indicating.

That is the source of the girl's trauma. An overwhelming defeat due to overwhelming power, losing her group of friends. It was discovered afterwards, but the dragon they came across didn't appear to be the subjugation target. After they left the guild, that information fell into the guild's lap.

The dragon that was supposed to be the subjugation target was killed by a much higher rank dragon and that higher rank dragon ended up settling in that den, or so it seems. In other words, they were expected to fight a much lower rank dragon.

It seemed as if the girl was blown away from the beginning, left the dragon's domain and in the end finished without success.

Alize, who was even unaware of that, ended up thinking she was taken for a small fry who was not even worth killing as far as the dragon is concerned.

While seeing off the dragon who killed the invaders and returned satisfied, she fainted together with fear and powerlessness.

Afterwards, the girl was sheltered by a merchant who had heard the uproar and approached it and her injuries were also healed by restoration magic. With this case, the ineptitude of the guild's side took form of a small problem and Alize received a large amount of hush money.

Alize was told that the S rank promotion test will be put on in the future, but she was no longer in the mental condition to advance to S rank. There is no willpower remaining to face them again within Alize, who experienced the terror that is the dragon.

Alize left the town and returned to this village without mentioning this to anyone.

Each time she holds the rapier, she relives the scene of that time and without being able to practice sufficiently her strength started weakening, however recently her fears was able to fade gradually. It was because she was encouraged by the man she had met called Ramell.

However, this did not mean that the fading fear had vanished---



“Ah... aah...”

Alize’s leg shook in fear.

Flying in the sky above the village, a dragon is looking down on the villager with angry eyes and with the overwhelming sense of intimidation, those villagers’ courage diminished. That dragon is dropping its height little by little and then it landed inside the village. The building caught under that large build was crushed and the villagers trembled with fear.

“There are still children in there who can’t move from their illness!”

Someone shouted. The other villagers panicked from the sudden dragon invasion and ran in every direction. The soldiers who were standby in the village were barely able to remain there, but there were no hints of anyone going to help move those children.

I have to escape---

Alize and the guards were the same. The word escape floated across inside her head. Judging from appearances, the dragon looked like it was at the same level as the one who trampled on the guy and the girls several years ago. Although the color of the scales are different, the style of physique somehow resemble the dragon at that time.

The dragon moved its neck, looking around the vicinity as if looking for a prey. And then---Alize was in its sight.

“Ah...”

A spiritless voice came out of the girl. What the scene looks most like is the representation of a frog being stared at by a snake.

The dragon found its prey and with its still angry eyes it moved its foot and took a step.

“The kids are still living!”

At that time, someone shouted so and faced the dragon... to be exact, he faced the building that was being crushed beneath the dragon and started running.

“Ra, Ramell!”

The one who started running at full speed without drawing out his sword is the village soldier who has feelings for Alize, Ramell. He was always that kind of man. If someone of the village was in danger, he would come to aid them, disregarding both his abilities and position. If you look at him positively, he is heroic and if you look at him negatively, he is reckless... he is a man you would repeat this over and over. Even so, it was Alize who was somehow able to support him up until now.

---however, only this time it is different.

The dragon notices him and sent its gaze towards him.

With only his movements were stopped. The always brave and reckless him is, with just one... glare.

There is that much difference between man and dragon. The overwhelming difference in strength would first crush his spirit. His willpower, before he faced against fear like he has done until now, completely broke.

And then in this situation, there are no targets as easy as a human who stopped moving.

“Ru---Run away!”

Alize forgot her fear and shouted. However it never reached Ramell who was staring dumbfoundedly at the dragon, so he never ran away. The dragon mowed down once like it was brushing off dust. A sudden gust sprang forth from the swung arm and pushed Alize’s body. The girl who couldn’t open her eyes from the strong wind, covered her face with her arms and then she was finally able to open her half closed eyes.

...Ramell’s figure was not there. As soon as the gust stopped and she finally searched for him in front of her, **that** fell from the sky.

“Ra... Rame... ll”

She didn't know how high up he was launched, but there was a considerable time between his figure vanishing and him falling down. Fallen down beside Alize, he had his arms bent in a strange direction and there was a not so small amount of blood spilling from under his armour. Alize couldn't approach him who did not even twitch. Ramell's life was already gone. The fact that his magic power couldn't be felt anymore is good proof of that. Alize was afraid to take off his armour and to ascertain it.

With this, the girl once again had a friend killed by a dragon.

However, what arose was different from that time.

“...How dare you.”

Alize drew her rapier and took one step forward.

“How dare you... do this to Rameeellll!”

With her face dyed with fiery, Alize started running with a raging spirit. What was there was no fear, but pure anger. It's because Ramell's existence within her was so large it blew away her fears. She was that attracted to him.

“Aaaaaaah!”

Against the overwhelming unreasonableness, Alize fires random flames with chantless magic, which she is weak at. Unsure what to think of the attack which absolutely didn't take any consideration in magic power distribution and the like, the dragon commences its flight while catching the attacks throughout its body.

“Don't you run away!”

Towards the floating giant body, the girl kicked the ground, jumped and plunged her rapier into that face.

However---

“Damn!”

In the moment the rapier struck the scales, it broke at the center. It was Alize who lost

her weapon, but as a result of moving out of anger, she left it to her instincts and grasped the floating tip of her rapier and thrust it into the dragon's eye.

"Gugyaaaaaaaaa!"

For the first time the dragon's shriek was heard. Rather than being pleased about crushing one of its eyes, Alize started plunging the remaining part of her rapier in the other eye.

"Gaa!"

"Tch!"

However, the dragon defended against it by shaking its head. Thrown out into the sky, when Alize rearranged her body position in the sky and landed, she simultaneously

"Uoooooh!"

kicked the ground once again and jumped before the dragon's eyes. When she held the rapier as to thrust into the other eye again, it ended in a failure with the dragon swinging its arm this time.

The girl who got assaulted by the large arm, flew horizontally like that and finally stopped after penetrating several houses.

"Gah... haah... haah..."

Inside the house where the citizens already ended up taking refuge in, Alize breathed out blood. "How dare you not dying, me" she says as showed a bitter smile.

(I know I am no match for it... hah, it's frustrating, isn't it)

The difference in fighting power was clear, she knew she could not win. Even so, before she noticed she moved at the instant her special someone was hurt. It can't be helped that she held fear when her friends were done in, but this time it was different.

(So I was... this drawn to that man)

It seems that the girl's heart was stolen by Ramell to the point it painted over her fears. Therefore---she was filled with frustration. Towards herself, who could not even take

down her loved one's enemy.

"So I can... still move"

Fortunately, the girl's body was not broken. She could barely move her body, but several of her ribs were probably broken...

"If I can move then...!"

She whipped her aching body and started running. This degree of injury was an everyday occurrence during the time Alize was with Setsu's group.

Jumping out of the house, she ran towards the still floating dragon. The dragon turns one of its eyes dyed in anger, but Alize disregarded it and continued to run.

The dragon fluttered its wings, attempting to blow away the girl with the occurring wind. However, the girl did not stop. She frantically moved her feet strengthened with magic and approached towards the front of it.

Feeling more and more irritated from that, the dragon it filled its mouth with magic power. Their race's characteristic weapon, it is the appearance of <Breath>. Some breathes out fire and there are various individuals who can fire devastating beams, but it's said that a superior dragon has the power to partially destroy a city.

Thus this dragon is **that kind**.

"Hah... Breath is... as intense as one would expect"

Energy is accumulating into its mouth, which can even be seen at a distance. The dragon's magic power is comparable to several times that of the girl's.

I won't make it in time, I will be struck before I approach it. Alize had such convictions. Once she completely believed that, she herself stopped running. It was an attitude of resignation.

"But... Just the village---I will protect"

What made her become strong was for the sake of this village. It was for the sake of protecting this village. It was for the sake of giving the village that is threatened by the strength of the monsters in the vicinity, a peace of mind. Perhaps when the breath is

fired, not only the girl, but also this village may vanish.

“Only thaaaat!”



Alize circulates her remaining magic power in her whole body. The dragon's breath is aiming at her. In that case, if she could stop the whole breath...

(Well, that would be impossible I guess)

She knows how much is her remaining amount of magic power---That's what she thought. As a matter of fact, it was as she said.

However, if she could be a shield even a little bit, a part of the village may possibly remain.

She already overcome her fears and the dragon is no longer something to be afraid of.

(If I have to say my regrets... it would be not being able to give the mead to master, I guess)

"What am I thinking at this time" Alize unintentionally smiled.

"Forgive me master, for being a weak pupil."

"Yeah you really are, you idiot pupil"

"---eh?"

"Goaaaaaa!"

Simultaneously when Alize let out a stupid like voice, a torrent of energy was fired from the dragon's mouth.

"Have you forgotten the adventurer's rules of my school? I should have told you those, shouldn't I? Giving up is strictly forbidden---is what it is!"

The main current of energy, the beam suddenly altered its course to right overhead. What vanished into the skies, extinguished just like that as the energy coming from the dragon's mouth was running out.

"Aw man, I'm a bit too often late in making my entry these days..."

"Ma, master!"

Standing there was Setsu, the man **farthest** from being a Hero in this world, and now the one **closest** to it.

Chapter 25

Those wings, a nuisance

Holy shit, that was close. Looks like I was barely on time...

I look at Alize behind me and brushed off her shoulder. The village suffered no damage, what with me sending the dragon breath **flying into the sky**.

“Ma, master...”

“My bad eh, for being late in dealing with it”

Seeing that I went to the dragon’s nest, it was my mistake for not considering the risk of its owner returning. I heard of a similar story where some adventurers challenged a nest with no dragon inside, subjugated the lizardmen inside it and took the treasures out. And the moment they left the nest, they unexpectedly stood face to face with the dragon who just went out by chance. Why do these inconvenient events happen with pinpoint precision I wonder...

“No... That can’t be helped, but...”

“Hm?”

“Plea- please let her down soon.”

“...Ah”

“Funya...”

I remember I was carrying Amelle on my back. She’s pretty exhausted and her eyes are going round... I guess she won’t become useful at all like this. Well, I’ll apologize for running with all my strength, but the village will vanish if I was even a little slower, so please forgive me.

“I guess I should treat her to a meal... Just a sec Alize, hold Amelle for me please.”

“I, I understand---ieh!”

“W-! Hey!”

Alize’s body crumbles down the moment she received Amelle. Looking at it closely, her body is tattered. It guess she’s already at the point she could barely stand up.

“I’m sorry... for being a little late in catching her...”

“This guy’s a high rank species even among the dragons. You can’t do anything about that, it’s fine”

I cast the healing restoration magic <Perfect Heal>. With this magic that perfectly heals every wound as it name implies, the external wounds on Alize’s body vanished completely.

“It should be fine with this.”

“Tha- thank you very much”

“Don’t mind it---So, I’m gonna kill this thing a little”

“Eh?”

I run towards the dragon who was charging his breath again. Us having a leisure conversation is good and all, but that breath is already charged up thanks to that.

“Don’t you go pointing what’s coming out of your mouth this way!”

“Gugyaa!?”

The moment the dragon fires its breath, I jump up and kick its jaw up. The lump of magic power spilling from the dragon’s mouth once again disappear into the sky, causing an explosion.

A heat wave comes sweeping down on us, but I won't be blown away with this amount and also, the village is safe since the explosion happened quite high up in the sky.

I land in accordance to gravity and I then jump once again. At the same time I unsheath Kuromaru from my magic bag.

"Those wings are a hindrance, huuh!?"

I cut a wing of the dragon who was still flinching from the kick in the jaw. The hard scales were utterly useless and the large build of the dragon falls to the ground at the same time a single huge wing fell.

"Grrrrr..."

"Yo, how does it feel to fall down to the same height as a human being? Oh, mister proud dragon."

I land while I shake the dragon's blood off Kuromaru.

"Well, if it's up to me, dragons and the all are just lizards with wings grown on them, right?"

"Ga... Gaaaaaa---!"

Oops, did he get angry?

Because dragons are highly intelligent, they can even understand our language. Somehow he's feeling angry. Well, it's obvious though when they're being called a lizard.

The dragon who couldn't fly anymore goes to strike me with its proud, strong arm. I intentionally don't dodge it and try catching the blow with Kuromaru. A heavy weight is transmitted to my whole body, but that's all it does.

“I knew it... So you’re just an ordinary lizard ain’t ya!?”

With Kuromaru, I force back the arm I caught with all my strength. With the sudden resistance, the dragon has his arm repelled and its body rises against his will, exposing his defenseless stomach.

“You’re full of openings, you know.”

I then release a <Flying blade>. This time it’s stronger than the one in the cave.

While cutting up even the ground, the slash flies forward and bisects the dragon whose posture was broken, and vanishes into the back. I accidentally blew away both the village gate and the wall in one go, but let’s get them understand that it’s better than the village getting annihilated.

“---You ended that too quickly...”

“What, did you just get here?”

Levia comes walking beside the bloodied corpse of the bisected dragon.

“That Flying Blade passed right beside me when I was running with everything I had, I was surprised you know.

“Aah, that was my bad”

If she gets hit by that while she’s not in the sea she’d probably die, won’t she? No well, if it’s her, I think she could defend it though...

“So, you’ve already solved the problem right?”

“Yeah, I guess. Hey Alize! It’s over now!”

“As, as expected of master...”

Says Alize with an amazed voice, seeing the dragon split in two. In one of her arms, there is a fainted Amelle and her other hand is connected with the hand of a small boy.

“That kid is?”

“There are broken houses over there, you see? This child lives in that house.”

According to Alize, she helped the kid out back then when I was fighting. But her face became gloomy midway her story.

“? What’s wrong?”

“...The one who told me this child was alive was Ramell... However, Ramell is---”

“I see.”

I turned towards the collapsed soldier who is somewhat separated from my sight. I can notice it from the armour, but that’s definitely Ramell. But there’s no presence of magic power, his life had ended.

“He tried to save this child... and got seen by the dragon.”

Saying that, Alize’s appearance was gloomy. I thought from the bottom of my heart that I’m glad Amelle fainted. A relative’s horrible way of death is not something you want to see.

Ramell was always brave... and even this time when nobody could move, he was the only one who went towards the dragon... And then...”

Tears gathered in Alize’s eyes.

“Say Alize, you liked Ramell didn’t you?”

“...Yes.”

The moment she confessed, tears flowed through her cheeks.

It was at a pretty early stage when I noticed Alize's feelings. Her making a lively face when talking with Ramell is proof of that and Ramell himself likes Alize to the point of flaring up even against me.

...It's an awfully bad aftertaste, excessively bad.

"...Say, what if Ramell is still alive... would you marry with that guy?"

"...What are you saying? That kind of fable---"

"Never mind that, just try and answer me okay?"

When I say that with a somewhat strong voice, Alize jumped up and trembled. And then, after showing a bit of hesitation, she began talking with a reluctant look.

"I would like to... marry him. It's impossible to do it immediately, but... I would have liked to be in a relationship with him."

"So you like him that much, right?"

"...Yes."

...fuh, there's no choice then if it's like that.

"Is that so, then wait just a little. Because I'm going to be waking up Ramell now."

"Eh?"

"If I use this fella I'll have a shot at it."

While saying that, I take out a test tube like thing with some liquid out of my magic bag.

"A handmade **resurrection** medicine, it's quite effective you know?"



Telling them I need a place to use the medicine, I went to the forest outside the village while carrying Ramell. It was quiet within the forest where the lizardmen have disappeared and I hear nothing but the rustling of leaves with the exception of the occasional the bird's voice I'm hearing. Nobody was following behind me. It's because I also told them there are several considerably important steps when using this medicine and I don't want those to be known.

After taking enough distance from the village, I lay down Ramell on the spot. And then then medicine I was holding I would---jokingly throw it away.

“...Like there's such a convenient medicine.”

When mentioned the resurrection medicine and showed an appropriate potion, Alize ended up being deceived and made a glad looking face. I can't say I felt guilty when I saw that. Levia had some thoughts about my appearance, but it looks like she noticed the lie.

“Well, reviving him... is a fact, but... I don't really want to use it though.”

Despite grumbling to myself, I place both of my hands in front of my body.

“Wake up---<Gluttony>”

Chapter 26

Gluttony

“Now, let’s... see here”

I look at the body of Ramell, who is lying on the ground, with **not even a single wound**. His bent arm has returned to normal and there are no torn flesh, as if nothing ever happened.

“His armour is really in the way”

I undo his worn armour and I place my hand on his chest.

“It would be nice... if you come back”

To be honest, this method doesn’t have any proof that shows you’ve done it properly. I made no blunder up until now, but I’ve only done this several times. There is also the worst case scenario.

...well even so, I don’t really want to see my pupil’s sad face though...

“I’m also giving my all, so you go all out too...”

I put together my hand palms above Ramell’s chest and got on my knees. While tasting the feeling of becoming a protagonist of a medical drama, I commence a cardiac massage like that---



“---Ramell!”

Alize came running at full speed after I got back some time later while carrying Ramell on my back. She shows a really worn out expression, so she must’ve been very anxious.

“Master... is Ramell...?”

“Yeah... he’s fine for now, his heart started beating.”

Ramell’s heart is by no means beating loudly. Alize also took a breath of relief from the fact he is breathing quietly.

“Thank you very much... Master.”

“What are you talking about, he’s my pupil’s lover. I would do at least this much for you.”

“Wait, he is not my lover yet!”

Wow, not yet... huh.

I smirked, Alize’s face went deep red as she snatched Ramell and she then separated herself from me while holding him like a knight carrying his princess. What’s up with that, I was just teasing you a little.

“Heeey, let him sleep more okay. He got quite weak after all!”

Regrettably I couldn’t return his lost blood and physical strength. I don’t think he will be in a dangerous condition, but Ramell is looking pale, even now.

“I... I understand that! Uhm... So master---”

“Hm?”

“---generally, how much does that medicine back then cost?”

Is it very expensive---is what Alize came to ask. Uhm... Honestly it would be fine if I just tell them what I did, but that would ruin the mood now wouldn’t it... Moreover, I’ll also be troubled if they think I could revive anything and everything.

“It’s homemade, so the cost ain’t a big deal. Well, there’s only one of those though.”

“Then all the more I have to!”

“It’s fine. Its a medicine that’s better not to exist if that’s true. I, its manufacturer himself, was bothered with treating someone with it, you know. If you think about it, reviving the dead is generally taboo isn’t it?”

“That is... certainly true, but”

“That’s why this will be the last time. I won’t be making that medicine anymore and I won’t be playing with life like this anymore. That’s why this time I will make it like [Ramell didn’t die and got his wounds healed with recovery magic. That’s why there’s no compensation].”

“...I understand.”

With a slightly unconvinced expression, Alize left. The lot who escaped from the village started to return and if you don’t look at the broken gate and the gouged ground, you could even say they’re starting to return to the original form of the village, right?

“---You used that didn’t you?”

“Levia...”

Levia comes walking. I can even see a somewhat angry like expression.

“How’s Amelle?”

“She is with the villagers.”

“Is that so...”

“And so, you used that, didn’t you?”

Her voice changed a little into an assaulting one.

“...Yeah. How did you know?”

“Your magic power is somehow nearly gone, so I immediately knew. It had happened before as well.”

...She got me there. Ain’t I seen through?

“Once awake it won’t stop eating until it is full---<Heteromorphic type> **sacred**

sword, <Gluttony>... You hoped you could completely **feed** him with almost all of Ramell's wounds, but I understand it will not get a full stomach with just that amount. What did you sacrifice today?"

"What I fed him wasn't that big of a deal, you know... my magic power was enough."

"That is a lie. I can see right through you, you know?"

That's right. I recalled I'm terrible at poker faces.

---<Heteromorphic type> sacred sword <Gluttony>, it's the power that woke up within me when I was summoned to this world as a Hero. It's different than for example the <Excalibur type> from Kouma, one of my classmates who got summoned together with me back then. It's sinister and no matter how I say it, it's a sword that looks like it's used by someone like the demon lord.

While there is naturally a difference in appearance, the difference between <Excalibur type> and <Heteromorphic type> is the very large difference in its ability. The former is an ability which raises your physical and magic power as well as largely strengthening the light attribute. The latter doesn't strengthen your physical ability, attribute or increase magic power, but instead it possesses some sort of strong ability. My <Gluttony>'s ability is as its meaning implies, [eat anything]. It can even eat space if I take a sweep at it and it can also eat the physical strength of your opponent depending on the amount they have. This time I let it eat Ramell's wounds, restoring his body and by giving his heart stimulus again, he could be revived.

But this method comes with quite severe conditions.

First off, lost limbs won't return. And then blood and physical strength won't either. That's why this time we were quite barely on time. Ramell's bleeding was quite bad after all. No matter how much his body returns to its perfect state, there's no saving him if there's no blood. There was a big chance that even Ramell wouldn't make it in time.

And then---the most important thing.

<Heteromorphic type> requires also a large compensation as a result of having a powerful ability.

In <Gluttony>'s case, the sword will eat the area around it if I don't let it eat its fill,

completely depleting the place of its features. I don't think there will be anything left around me if I leave it to eat something for even a few minutes. I thought that this time it would annihilate the village and all unless I give him something else for it to eat.

In order to fill <Gluttony>'s stomach completely, the things that were eaten... those were most of my magic power as well as my **memory** up until my first summon. In other words, the memory I had of my previous existence living in Japan. Because of that, I can't recall the events before the time I was summoned to this world for the first time. Even the faces of my family and my friends in those days won't come to mind.

"Memories---I see, and you are fine with that right?"

"Yeah, the me from that time is already a dead existence after all."

It's strange that I was holding memories of my old life in the first place. To be exact, I was reborn the moment I was sent back from Eclair, but personally I think that the moment we were summoned here it would be similar to dying. Besides, the memories of those times are already not needed anymore. Lonely things may be lonely, but it's a true fact that there will be no problems even if those are lost.

"If it were to eat my magic power as well... wouldn't you be able to settle this without doing that?"

"Aah... probably, yeah."

"Would you just rely on those around you a bit more... You're taking on too many burdens yourself. Saying because you're strong... There is no need for you to take on so many of them is there?"

"But..."

"Moreover, I too am not weak, so excuse me for only being carried by you."



While saying so, Levia put her hands on my chest and let her magic power flow in me. My decreased power was being filled by Levia's and it turned to what it was to some extent.

...Somehow, I'm completely taken aback by Levia. When I was thinking why I want to [protect] such a strong woman...

Protecting them because they're important is natural, but she's---they're not only existences to be protected by me. They're strong, stronger than I think.

"Hah... Oh, well... aren't you reassuring."

"It's true, you know? Whatever you say, I am the sea god after all!"

Separating her hands from my chest, her smiling face can be seen extremely sparkling. Well, being cared about and being protected once in a while probably ain't a bad thing either, I guess---

Chapter 27

Who is the mastermind?

“Are you really... going already?”

“I still want to stay at the village though...”

“My bad, we also have a purpose in our trip, so yeah”

After staying for a little while, Levia and I are now standing at the broken village gate. We’re planning to leave this village. If I’m asked why we’re suddenly leaving, it’s because I want to quickly meet up with the people in the beastmen continent.

When we told them that, the villagers all gave us their thanks and handed over several barrels filled with a large quantity of honey liquor. All of them are now in my magic bag.

The only ones who are seeing us off are Alize and Amelle. Ramell still hasn’t regained his consciousness and the villagers are busy repairing broken buildings and the like.

“Is that how it is... I’m glad I met you, mister Setsu and miss Levia. The other adventurers all gave up when they heard the story, so... if you haven’t gone to that guild, it would’ve been the end of this village. That’s why I’m glad we’ve met.”

“---That so.”

It’s because you won’t meet an adventurer who can take on hundreds of Lizardmen... Me meeting Amelle is a miracle. The story is far too good to be true, but I thought that there’s plenty of that if it’s this fantasy world. Well, I can’t deny that impression of it being a little too good to be true...

“Master... I’m really thankful for what you’ve done for Ramell.”

“Yeah... don’t worry about that, okay? Besides, he’s my pupil’s lover, so helping him is natural, don’t you think?”

“Lo-, Lover!? No... We’re not yet...”

“Oh... Not, yet, huh?”

“Ah...”

Upon noticing that she dug herself a grave, Alize hung down her head with a bright red face. We laughed, seeing that. I wonder if it was as a reaction to the tension up until now, but especially Amelle laughed with a loud voice.

“I expected nothing less of Setsu’s pupil... how interesting... fufu”

“Haha-!... hey wait, what do you mean by that Levia?”

“Hahahah... This cracks me up...”

“Yo-, you’re laughing too much Amelle!”

This time Alize’s face becomes even more red from the bashfulness of becoming a laughing stock. More like, I did say something impolite without hesitation, didn’t I?

“My bad, my bad. I guess we teased you too much”

“You can say that again... Really.”

“Well, that’s that... Convey your feelings seriously, okay? This time it went well, but... we don’t know about next time something happens, okay?”

“...Okay.”

My question must have made Alize recall the time she saw Ramell collapsed. Having your important person collapse will pierce your heart after all. Moreover, lots of regret will remain. If possible, I want Alize to become even stronger with this time’s incident as source of encouragement for the sake of not letting that happen.

“I’m... considering retaking the S rank test. I’ll be more diligent... In order to protect the village the next time.”

“...Is that so.”

I’ve listened to her past. And also the trauma from the S rank test. But her eyes are holding a strong will. In that case I can feel relieved.

“Hahaha... Not good! My stomach is hurting... ugh!”

“How long are you really going to keep laughing, you!”

Speaking of Amelle who is next to her, she kept laughing for some time now. If you keep laughing like that you’re going to have abdominal muscle pain you know? Are you okay?

“What a cheerful girl... Well then, time to go.”

“That’s right.”

Splendidly ignoring the exchange between Amelle and Alize, we walk outside the village. Feeling responsible for the ground that is gouged miserably, I’ve gone under the broken gate while making the ground flat with some light earth magic for the time being.

“Ah! Aren’t master and Levia leaving already!?”

“Come again, you two! Ah... Not good, I still can’t stop laughing... nfu, fufufufu.”

“Would you seriously stop it now! I’m sorry master! Please come again anytime!”

“Oh... Okay. See ya”

We waved our hands and spoke our words of farewell. Actually, for how long are you going to laugh, this Amelle girl...

However, this time there’s still quite a few questions remaining... In the end, what is that mysterious magic pool? Moreover, even the blunt story about the dragon suddenly appearing is [too well done to be true]...

“You’re making a long face you know? Even though we received the liquor you had your eyes on with great pains...”

“Hmm... I guess. There’s something I’m thinking about a little.”

“?”

“No, well, I felt for a bit like today’s story is too good to be true you know...”

Especially that dragon appearing nearby. When I think about it now, that dragon really appeared suddenly. If I’m told it’s flying speed is exceedingly fast, then that’s one thing, but the fact that I didn’t sense it until I barged into the nest is, if anything, **strange**.

---That dragon’s appearance is, it’s as if it was summoned.

“...Summon?”

Inside me a single suspicion emerged.

“Say Levia”

“What is it now?”

“The time when the dragon appeared, Amelle’s started looking unwell right?”

“Yes, and?”

“That look, **when did it start?**”

Levia turns her doubtful gaze towards me when I asked about it. She had a face like “what is he saying”...

“Anything you know is fine, so when was it?”

“...I wasn’t looking at her the whole time, so it’s vague, but... the moment the figure of the dragon appeared from beyond the mountain she had a terrible color on her face. When I saw that I also noticed the dragon.”

Wait, from beyond the mountains you say? The mountains I saw around that time weren’t that large. I mean, there’s none at a range significant for me. And then the time my perception wasn’t effective was only the time from when I destroyed the magic

pool until I got outside. In other words, with just a short time the dragon flew over us and headed towards the village.

...It's impossible. I have confidence in sensing presences. No matter how you put it, I'll notice a higher dragon species getting near me even if I don't want to. If that's the case,

(Then I should consider the dragon as a summoned being...)

For the dragon to be summoned... If it's performed at the time I couldn't sense its presence, then it would mean that the summoner must know my existence and furthermore, it must be someone who could grasp the timing of the ineffectiveness of my perception. In other words... even that magic pool is related to this... Or at the very least to the extent that someone would roughly know when it breaks.

The moment Amelle looked pale was before the moment the figure of the dragon could be seen. And then, Levia noticed it even later... Amelle's rank falls short to Levia. Even if it exceeded in my presence sensing... it's full of strange points. In other words... one would need quite a lot of magic power to summon that kind of dragon. If one loses a large quantity of magic power in one go and loses their physical strength, then I can understand the timing of Amelle starting to look unwell.

If she's the main culprit of everything, then most of it would come together consistently.

"...Levia, we're going back to the village for a bit."

"Eh?"

I made a U-turn with my heel and returned to the village. I have a bad feeling about this. Taken aback, Levia became confused and ran after me, but her legs stopped when she was on the verge of catching up to me. My feet also... stopped.

"---What is that."



"---Ahahaha, not good! Again, my laugh is..."

"Hey, isn't it about time for you to really---

In order to assist them in the repairs, both Amelle and Alize had gone towards the village buildings. However, Amelle couldn't stop laughing since some time ago. It was vaguely a mocking like laugh, but Alize felt angry.

"Sorry, sorry I said! I can't help it can I!---

---I mean I already expected you won't become anything like lovers with big bro."

"...huh?"

"---Invoke <Area summon>"

Suddenly, Alize's field of vision was completely dyed white.



"This is... Summoning magic?"

I muttered while looking at the **light dome** wrapping around the village.

I vaguely recognize the magic formation written with geometrical characters surrounding the village and from within my memories I spoke the name of the magic.

"<Area Summon>... Wasn't it a magic that moves the living beings that are inside the sphere enclosed by the magic formation to another location?"

"I've also heard of that magic... but... to cast it on the whole village is..."

If I'm not mistaken, Area Summon can transfer as many living things as they want as long as you're inside the magic formation. (By the way, the magic theories of sending and summoning is roughly the same, so as a result, summoning magic includes transfer.)

But the problem is its range. The wider it is, the more magic power is taken from the user. Ordinary summoners can at most create a range of about two tatami mats. (a surface of about 3.65 m² or 1.91 by 1.91 m)

And what's with this? This user has enough magic power to wrap up one village. And what's more, this guy has quite the skill.

“...Once the light fades out, we’ll investigate the village.”

“Yes... I guess”

---Nobody will be there either way though...

I stop right when I was on the verge of saying that.



Standing above the steep cliff where one can overlook the village, was the young girl who was supposed to be in that village, Amelle. However, her appearance was not the figure of a demon, but of a human.

She pleasantly watched the deserted village and showed a smile that was similar to the smile towards Alize some time ago.

Next to her quietly appeared a somewhat small figure.

“---You’ve done a good job didn’t you, **Melua**”

“Ah! Master Touma!... Oh, it’s a thought body”

The Hero who was once summoned to this world, Touma was there. However, that was a projection and only his thoughts existed in this place.

“I’m sorry for not being able to praise you personally. But that was a really magnificent work you’ve done for me.”

“Oh please... this is natural if it is for Master Touma.”

Formerly Amelle, Melua conversed with him with a face full of smiles. As if she was a maiden in love...

“But you were able to pull off an Area Summon after summoning a dragon, weren’t you? Aren’t you supposed to be completely out of magic power?”

“Ehehe... That’s because I had an unexpected present, you know.”

Upon saying so, the girl took out a test tube looking thing from her pocket. What was inside was air.

“So that’s how it is... the highest grade potion, its effect is large restoration to physical strength and magic power. This is something Setsu had given you right?”

“I really didn’t think I would be given salt by the enemy. Thanks to that I was able to execute our plans earlier, so it’s fine right? If I would proceed normally, the execution of our plans would be tomorrow onwards after all.”

“That’s right isn’t it? You’ve properly sent all the villagers to the royal castle’s basement, haven’t you?”

“Yeah! I’m talented with summoning magic you know!”

Melua talked about her magic boastfully. What Setsu had realized was correct; the one who summoned the dragon was her, and that magic pool was her original magic, <Point Summon>.

“I know, your magic is splendid!”

“Ehehe...”

“And so... were there any useful looking human resources?”

“Let’s see. Miss Alize can be used. It looks like she didn’t do much activities as an adventurer recently, but I think her abilities can become S rank if she redoes her training. Big br... Mister Ramell is decently strong I guess? The rest is not bad I think. I think they can be sent off as <Magic soldiers>.”

“Yeah, that will be plenty. Especially there being an S rank is great, it looks like we’ll be having some good war potential.”

Touma, who made quite a dangerous remark, gazes at the village which is ruled by the silence spreading from below the cliff. To be more exact... he was staring wholeheartedly at the figure of a single man investigating the village.

“...Setsu, I will be bringing you back soon. I will slaughter all the demons and beastmen

who had snatched you away from me... and then I will take you back. That's why, wait for me a little more, okay? I will absolutely come meet you...!"

When he judged that he spoke the words resembling his determination, Touma's thought body already disappeared. And then the Melua beside him was already no longer there.

Nobody had noticed anybody had been at that place---



PDF by: traitorAIZEN